# CONTENTS

## ARTICLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Church and the Chip: Advanced Technology and Unemployment</td>
<td>Derek Worlock, Archbishop of Liverpool</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARCIC: Substantial Agreement</td>
<td>Patrick Barry, O.S.B.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britain's First Papal Visit</td>
<td>Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York Tailpiece</td>
<td>Felix Stephens, O.S.B.</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## COMMUNITY NOTES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St Benet's Hall</td>
<td>Philip Holdsworth, O.S.B.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Way</td>
<td>Philip Sheldrake, S.J.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## BOOK REVIEWS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Contemporary Marriage: Christian and Sociological</td>
<td>John Clement Ryan</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A review article</td>
<td>Jane Ryan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholics in Western Democracy—</td>
<td>Professor Dennis Kavanagh</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J.H. Whyte (A 46)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The View from Planet Earth—</td>
<td>Columba Cary-Elwes, O.S.B.</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincent Cronin (W 39)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>THE SCHOOL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School Officials</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common Room Notes</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhibition</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headmaster's lectures</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technology in the future</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Monty Finniston F.R.S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creative Arts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music in the Home</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sport: Spring Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sport: Summer Term</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C.C.F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Junior House</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilling Castle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

- Annual subscription £4.80
- Single copy £2.50

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN
Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor,
Revd Felix Stephens, O.S.B., M.A.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary,
Revd Francis Dobson, O.S.B., F.C.A.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,
The Ampleforth Society.
The pre-papal visit period in Liverpool had several foreseeable difficulties. But it was ironical that the only time I was shouted down by a Paisleyite rent-a-mob congregation was when I was billed to preach on unemployment. It was due to be one of the Lenten lunch-time sermons at Liverpool Parish Church, where I had preached annually for the last six years. Perhaps my advertised title—‘Chips with everything’—had been interpreted as Roman ante-pasta for the Archbishop of Canterbury who received the same treatment two days later. He reached as far as a reminder that ‘Saint Augustine was sent to this country by Pope Gregory—’ (uproar). I only managed ‘Dear brothers and sisters in Christ’. Archbishop Runcie temporised with the Beatitudes. I had played out time with the words from the Cross: ‘Father, forgive them: they know not what they do’. They were words which were not inapt for my appointed subject of unemployment. Ignorance has proved to be the primary problem.

Until the unemployment figures approached the threemillion mark and the jobless became a reality in the Home Counties too, I smarted not infrequently at the suggestion that unemployment was an unreasonable obsession with Merseyside. It was usually followed by the assertion that industrial closures were to a great extent self-inflicted, due to the militancy of the local work-force and trade-union leadership. Asked to produce a discussion leaflet on The World of Work for use in preparation for the National Pastoral Congress, I set out a list of questions which were for the most part dismissed by priests of my former diocese of Portsmouth as irrelevant. When I pointed out that at that stage in 1979 many of our Liverpool parishes had a third of their men amongst the long-term unemployed, a Hampshire parish priest told me that he could not think of any of his men in that situation. It was relatively soon afterwards that politicians began to make speeches about two nations.

A year later the Prime Minister, anticipating a later injunction to ‘get on your bike’, appealed to our young people to ‘get up and go’ in search for
employment. After some thought the Anglican Bishop and I countered with ‘For God’s sake, stay’: otherwise we should become a creamed-off city of the ‘left-behind’, with obvious dangers of frustration and even violence. For this we were foreseeably taken to task by a well-known daily newspaper which produced a leading article entitled ‘Unity in Error’: a preliminary to the charge of the Church meddling in politics. As long as a bishop’s remarks are shrouded in imprecision, he can be dismissed as guilty of no worse than moralising generalisations. For him to speak on a specific issue is to lay himself open to the charge of political interference.

Where does a bishop stand on an issue such as unemployment, which clearly has profound implications for the life of the society and families he is called to serve? There are of course economic, political, social and moral aspects of this matter. The trouble is that they are intertwined. Does this enjoin silence upon a religious leader? Or does it merely emphasise that, as Pope Paul VI said, the Church is in, not of, but for the world, and a bishop’s particular ministry must involve him in the task of shedding the light of the gospel upon one of the most complex problems facing society today?

Circumstances often determine the answer to a question which cannot long be left in the realm of theory. In their search for instant but original wisdom, the media—especially local radio—will seek comment from local leaders often before the local community is ready to receive it. When some years ago British Leyland threatened the closure of its Speke factory, where men were on strike over a lesser and dissociated issue, I was asked for comment. I advised the men to get back to work or they were in no position to fight for the survival of the plant, which was the real issue. A strike leader advised ‘His Holiness’ to stick to his own business. The factory was closed with 3,000 redundancies. A year later, when the Dunlop factory was threatened with closure, the trade union leaders, unable to secure a meeting with London management, came to me ‘under cover of darkness’ to ask for help. A few days afterwards all the Church leaders of Liverpool led the protest march through the city. There was much publicity and fires and barricades. The trouble spots are parts of Toxteth and Everton. The unemployment rate in these areas are 37% and 36%, currently the highest in the city. Can the Church stand aside? To moralise about parental responsibility is not enough, especially in face of the disillusionment which comes from attempts within local Government to make party-political capital out of each incident.

At the time of the ‘March for Jobs’, from Liverpool to London, it was pointedly demanded by our critics what the Church had done to create even one job. Because of clear party-political association, the Church leaders had decided not to march themselves, but to show sympathy with the jobless by releasing church property for overnight accommodation and by holding a religious service in the Parish Church before the Rally and March took place. It was a carefully thought out position which was widely disregarded. Even now I am accused of having myself led the March out of Liverpool to London. It raises all manner of issues. Should you regret that a person, whose political alignment you cannot accept, shares your feeling that unemployment has reached an unacceptable level? It is not only politics but also gospel values which can bring you strange marching-companions, if not bedfellows.

It is not difficult to answer the charge that Church leaders do nothing to create jobs. Bishop David Sheppard, Anglican Bishop of Liverpool, is, by Government appointment, Area Chairman of the Youth Opportunity Special Programmes of the Manpower Services Commission. This makes many demands on his time. For my part I serve on the Merseyside Enterprise Forum, set up by the County Council and consisting of leaders of industry and commerce to advise on the industrial regeneration of this part of the country. This also makes demands on my time but reflects the Church's involvement in the real life situation of the community.

This Forum has been deeply concerned about the introduction of advanced technology into industry to increase production and competitiveness. A high-powered committee was set up to promote the introduction of micro-technology in the north-west. Some four years ago I asked if the social implications of this policy upon the life of the community was also under consideration. I was promptly named Chairman of a Panel of experts to study the matter. For the next eighteen months I worked with a senior civil servant, a director of a major industrial company and a trade union leader to study this complex issue. We produced a report entitled ‘Chips with Everything—or Technology with a Human Face’. This has been widely circulated and many of its recommendations were accepted by the County authority. It even led to a seminar set up by the County Council and the Council of Churches, and entitled...
'Faith, Hope and Technology'. For collaboration you cannot go much further than that.

First, it was necessary to establish an estimate of the loss of jobs as a result of the introduction of advanced technology—and this in face of the oft-repeated allegation that it creates new jobs in new spin-off industries. But our primary concern was with the effect of long-term joblessness on the community, and especially on family life. Without getting lost in statistics, it may help us to see the extent of the problem when I record that it was estimated that in Merseyside alone, over the next five years, redundancies in the manufacturing sector are likely to be approximately 7,500 of whom slightly less than one-third will be unskilled workers; and in the service sector the figure rises to a further 19,800 of whom no less than 12,000 will be non-manual office workers from transport and communication, insurance, banking and finance. There is much less certainty about the new job opportunities that will be created during that period. (Looking further afield one may ask what will happen in the Home Counties when the computers and the letter-processors dry up the typists' pool and more than decimate the accountancy departments which proliferate in London today.)

The estimated figures given for Merseyside industry have never been challenged save when the Parliamentary Select Committee on Employment visited Liverpool and invited evidence from Bishop Sheppard and myself. 'Surely' said a well-known M.P. 'you must know, Archbishop, that new technology always creates new jobs'. No evidence for this oft-repeated adage was offered, though his words were eaten by the Prime Minister herself some months later. No one disputes that some new jobs are created. Their number is notably less than the redundancies caused, and provide scant opportunity for those displaced even if some of them are capable of re-training.

The latest figures available to me confirm this trend. The Times of 16 August 1982 claims that Britain's high technology manufacturing companies 'which were once expected to help mop up the pool of unemployment created by the declining traditional industries have not only failed to secure that goal, but have in the past five years reduced their own workforce in some cases by nearly 30 per cent'. In the last five years 65,000 jobs have been lost from the electronic components, consumer electronics, capital goods and information technology industries. So much for the hopes from spin-off industries.

The main concern of my working-party on the social implications of the introduction of micro-technology was the effect upon family life. Within a family there is a whole network of relationships. Husband and wife look to one another for material and emotional support. Ideally both of them provide the love and security which their children need. In reality, one in ten families is under such stress as may lead to marital breakdown. The causes of this are many. They include unfulfilled expectations, inability to adapt to one another and to new situations, lack of communication, quite apart from difficulties in the sexual expression of their relationship. Though none of these difficulties is proper to the present generation, in no other age have they been accentuated by the outside pressures experienced today. Predominant among these pressures are employment and economic considerations.

Home-ownership today often depends on a two-wage economy, i.e. with both partners working. If this throws some additional strain on relationships between husband and wife, it is even more true where it is the husband and father of the family whose earning-capacity is threatened by redundancy. In such circumstances, especially where there is a background of environmental or cultural deprivation, the unemployment of the father of the family may heighten the sense of alienation of his teen-age children. The result can be vandalism, violence and delinquency. To speak of parental responsibility in such a situation, which the unemployed parent already resents, is not helpful. But it is certain that where a stable supportive family atmosphere is missing or even threatened, there is a real danger that the young people of that family fall foul of the society in which that family has failed to find an adequate rooting.

Father John Fitzsimons, a Liverpool parish priest and an experienced sociologist, has written: 'The psychology of the individual who finds his job disappearing is fairly well established. At first, for some three months or so, he feels that the situation is transitory and he is kept going by energetic hope. The next six to nine months bring increasing despair. After a year or so this gives way to lethargy and the feeling of rejection. The effects of the husband's long-term unemployment on the marriage relationship will depend very much on the level of understanding and rapport already reached. But it has already been noted on Merseyside that the unemployment of middle-aged married men (for the first time in their working-lives) is placing a great strain on their marriages. The relationship of the couple has been built upon a certain pattern where the man is the main breadwinner. For the greater part of the day he is absent from the home, and is not in for his mid-day meal. Now he is home nearly all the time, and a new pattern has to be built up and new adjustments made. Unless there is a great deal of understanding and give and take, the strain appears to become intolerable. The man especially may feel that to rejection by society is added rejection by his wife as well. Where communication has been poor in the past, it is often too late to try to build it up. The unease, short temper, dejectedness and frustration overflow into relations within the family. If they are young, they are pushed out on to the streets for longer periods; if they are adolescent, there will be confrontations, verbal and at times even violent. When there has been no true partnership before, this too will be the occasion of further differences with the wife.'

And how will all this affect living standards within the home? A large number of those likely to be displaced will be women, many of them married and caught in the two-wage economy. The sudden drop in the family income will bring obvious problems especially where mortgage payments are concerned. So young couples especially will be affected. To this must be added the realisation that the families affected by this kind of increased unemployment come for the most part from areas which already have the highest rate of long-term unemployment. Thus the polarisation within our society is likely to be accentuated. Very heavy unemployment will fall on one sector of the community, and with the other living on the profits from the introduction of advanced technology and, in theory at least, benefitting from the introduction of micro-processor gimmickry in the home.
It must be admitted that against this rather gloomy prognosis there are those who point to the undeniable benefit brought to the community by advanced technology. My fear is that both anticipations will prove true. We shall merely divide our society more radically between the ‘haves’ and the ‘have-nots’. The former will probably have more, the latter will undoubtedly have less. If this is true within our own local communities, the effect can be even more profound in the separation, Brant Report-style, of north and south. We may well have two nations in our own land. The inter-continental divide will be even more profound. All this lies behind the commonly-used words ‘affront to human dignity’.

When one speaks in this way, the charge of being a Luddite is rapidly forthcoming. It is argued that the primary task of technology is to lighten the burden of work which man has to carry to survive and to develop his potential. But, as the Pope has pointed out in his encyclical on Work, man must be his master not its slave. Steps have to be taken to compensate for the loss of job opportunities which seem at this stage at least an inseparable part of the introduction of such technology. It will also be necessary in the cause of justice, locally, nationally and internationally, to ensure that the power and financial benefits which accrue are somehow spread throughout the community. That is easier said than done. Where the investment of considerable capital has to be made, the need for the venture to pay is obvious. But if this can only be achieved at the expense of the large majority whose job opportunity is lost, then somehow or other the ‘haves’ must help the ‘have-nots’. The benefits from advanced technology must in some manner be shared by the community as a whole.

Some recommend the slow but steady introduction of intermediate technology. The practicality of such a process will be questioned. Competition will dictate the pace. But the unrestricted use of, say, micro-technology by a few monster powers, vast multi-nationals or industrial concerns may well have to be controlled in some measure for the common good. It was this belief which led Dr E. F. Schumacher to advance his famous thesis ‘Small is beautiful’. He was thinking largely of the problem of uneven distribution or development of resources to the detriment of the Third World. The same principle can be applied in the emphasis to be placed on the development of small industries, thinking largely of the problem of the ‘haves’ and the ‘have-nots’. The benefits from advanced technology must in some manner be shared by the community as a whole.

Programmes. This is not to be dismissed as the breakdown of morale and of the will to work. Conventional jobs will not be there as advanced technology takes over. Hope disappears only when there is refusal to face this fact: when no account is taken of the fact that almost certainly the country can be economically viable with no more than twelve million persons in gainful employment.

What is to happen to the rest of those we are accustomed to call the workforce? Training for leisure is one thing: man was not made to slave from dawn to dark. But prolonged joblessness is undoubtedly damaging to self-respect and dignity. Often those who avoid the process described earlier by Father Fitzsimmons try to break the monotony by doing something for the rest of the community. This has led the Government to introduce a community work scheme, where the otherwise unemployed gets for such work some small recompense over and above his dole. The unions shout ‘cheap labour’, but it is a solution, admittedly only partial, which has to be faced if the doled jobless are to be given an incentive to make a job out of part-time voluntary work. In many ways this is the fundamental question which will grow in proportion to the absorption of jobs by the ‘chip’. No government likes to have to face it. ‘Upturns’ must always be just around the corner. But coming to terms with the ‘chip’ must mean working out how unconventional jobs can be created to offset redundancies from work which is unlikely to be needed again.

In looking for a solution, we shall have to keep in mind some of the latest problems emerging from industry where advanced technology has already taken over. The C.B.I. has claimed that much of the unemployment due to technological change is truly displacement. It is ‘structural rather than frictional’ and should therefore be of temporary duration. Yet the evidence is that creating new jobs to offset structural redundancies is becoming increasingly difficult for British management, since new production techniques and an underlying demand for increased productivity have in fact reduced employment prospects. Now the magic word is ‘innovation’. This must refer to the kind of work which is created rather than just the installation of still further and more advanced techniques.

It is often pointed out that computers grow steadily cheaper. Therefore they can more easily and widely be introduced. But there are signs also that today’s most modern systems are being rapidly ‘out-computered’. Competition demands still further advances to achieve greater perfection and productivity. Established techniques may grow cheaper but there is no evidence that the newest example of more advanced technology which must replace them is not still more expensive than its predecessors originally were. There are reports that in the United States, conscious that technological Japan is out-producing the most modern American systems, still further innovation is proving cost-prohibitive. What next? It seems to be the introduction of highly-skilled and qualified systems-trained experts setting up enquires to determine the possibility of greater participation and more profound motivation by the redundant try to force. No one is actually talking about improved human relations in industry just yet. There must be another name for it. In our ‘Chips with Everything’ report, we called it ‘Technology with a Human Face’.
Some months ago I visited in Skelmersdale New Town a large factory which had been taken over by a priest and, with the help of the Manpower Services Commission, been converted into a training centre for some 500 young people. This centre, operated by the priest with now well-developed supervisory help drawn from the local community, concentrates upon providing the young people with life-skill training. Sadly at the present time only some 40% achieve full employment at the completion of their training-period. Yet what they learn both in technique and in the service of the community is doing a great deal to improve the quality of life in the homes from which they come and the community they are learning to serve. It is a good example of what I have called unconventional jobs. It is the most imaginative scheme I have yet come across to prepare today’s young people for tomorrow’s society, where full employment is at least unlikely and where there must be this totally new approach to the whole concept of work.

Perhaps the most encouraging sign was to find the young people themselves taking a pride in this project. There was no sign of demoralisation. You might even have been able to establish an Old Boys’ and Girls’ Society amongst those who had completed their courses there—whether or not they now had full employment. They were all gainfully employed in the service of the community and in many cases going on to some more professional qualification. Some had learned how to operate computers; some had learned home-decoration and energy-conservation; some had been trained in the care of the disabled. All appeared to be ready to plough back into their own homes and community the benefit of the experience and training they had received. Rightly the project was called ‘Tomorrow’s People Today’.

I thought of these young people when some months later at Speke Airport Pope John Paul spoke of the challenge of unemployment. ‘I know that you are experiencing this very seriously in Liverpool’ the Holy Father said to the crowd of 130,000 gathered there to welcome him before he entered the city.

‘It is one of the major problems facing society as a whole. In many countries, unemployment has risen sharply and caused hardship to individuals and families. It tends to sow bitterness, division and even violence. The young, unable to find a job, feel cheated of their dreams, while those who have lost jobs feel rejected and useless.’ And he went on to appeal for hope.

‘If we were not a people of hope, if we did not have a deep and abiding confidence in the power and mercy of God, these ills of society could bring us to disillusionment and even despair. So our young people, indeed all of us, need the virtue of hope, a hope founded not on fantasy and dreams, but on what is seen, but a hope which arises from our faith in the God who loves us and is our gentle and merciful Father.’

As Pope John Paul boarded the Pope-mobile on route to the now famous Hope Street, I found myself wondering how many of our critics, not in Liverpool that day, would ponder his words:

‘This tragedy of unemployment very much concerns the Church, which makes her own the hardships and sufferings, as well as the joys and hopes of men and women of our time. It is a matter of vital importance and it deserves the attention and prayers of all people of good will.’

---

**Church action on poverty concern**

*From the Bishop of Liverpool and others*

8:7:82

Sir, We are increasingly anxious over the growing divisions in our society. In particular, we are disturbed by the increase in poverty affecting as it does children, one-parent families, the sick and handicapped, the unemployed, and the elderly. The way in which our society treats these more vulnerable fellow-citizens is often quite shameful. Either through a level of benefit which allows only a miserable standard of living or through hostile attitudes to benefit-recipients, we have produced a society which adds to the already disproportionately heavy burdens of the poor.

Given this uneasy history and present response we wish to go on public record as welcoming the recent initiative shown by some Church members and organisations in setting up a new organisation, Church Action On Poverty. Its aim will be to combat the growth of poverty by persuading Church members and organisations to press initially for increased benefits for children and the long-term unemployed and for a more equitable housing subsidy system.

We believe such action is a legitimate and authentic expression of the Christian conscience and stands in a long Christian tradition of strong support for the more vulnerable members of society. We would hope that it receives good support from the Churches and their members.

Yours faithfully,

†DAVID LIVERPOOL,
†DEREK WORLOCK and others.

Church House,
1 Hanover Street,
Liverpool.
The first statement on the eucharist was originally published in 1971. Here it is republished without change but with the addition of an Elucidation of 1979, written in response to comments and criticisms. The statement embodies what the authors describe as 'substantial agreement on the doctrine of the eucharist'. They recognise 'a variety of theological approaches within both our communions' but profess to have found an identity of faith in the essential meaning of the eucharist, so that they are able to end with the hope that 'this doctrine will no longer constitute an obstacle to the unity we seek.'

From the statement itself certain questions arise, which come in for further treatment in the Elucidation. Relying on the scriptural source: 'Do this as a memorial of me...', the authors present the eucharist primarily as a memorial of the one unique sacrifice of Christ. They defend this by patristic and liturgical references and show that it has been central to the tradition from the earliest times. They see it as an expression of 'sacramental reality, in which the once-for-all event of salvation becomes effective in the present through the action of the Holy Spirit.' Further it enables them 'to affirm a strong conviction of sacramental realism and to reject mere symbolism.' They recognise, however, that other terms may be and have been used and in particular the word 'sacrifice'. This term has been particularly dear to Catholic expositions of the eucharist and is enshrined in the liturgical prayers of the Mass. However, no Catholic theologian could quarrel with the ARCIC insistence that there is 'one historical, unrepeatable sacrifice offered once for all by Christ and accepted once for all by the Father.' Nor can there be any objection to the statement that 'it is possible to say at the same time that there is only one unrepeatable sacrifice in the historical sense, but that the eucharist is a sacrifice in the sacramental sense.' My reading of the Report suggests that the authors would readily accept the word 'sacrifice', understood in the sense outlined above, but that they understand the word 'memorial' (anamnesis) as subsuming all that is significant in the word 'sacrifice'. It is difficult to quarrel with this on their own explanation of 'memorial': 'the making effective in the present of an event in the past... The eucharistic memorial is no mere calling to mind of a past event or of its significance, but the Church's effectual proclamation of God's mighty acts.'

The Elucidation is particularly valuable in the ARCIC presentation of the doctrine of the presence of Christ in the eucharist. They reject purely symbolical and materialistic interpretations but affirm unequivocally the real sacramental presence: 'Before the eucharistic prayer, to the question: "What is that?" the believer answers: "It is bread". After the eucharistic prayer to the same question he answers: "It is truly the body of Christ, the Bread of Life.".' A footnote on the word 'transubstantiation' points out that it is understood in Roman Catholic theology as affirming the fact of Christ's presence and of the mysterious and radical change which takes place, but it is not understood as explaining how the change takes place. The word 'transubstantiation' has often been identified in Catholic tradition with the doctrine of the real presence, since it was used in the Council of Trent. However, the word is rooted in a theory of
matter which cannot any longer be maintained. Newman believed in and taught the real presence in a fully Catholic sense long before he became a Catholic. His belief did not alter when he was received. He was ready to accept the word 'transubstantiation`. But he knew that the reality of Christ’s presence in the Holy Eucharist could not be adequately explained in words, and exclaimed: ‘What do I know of substance and matter? Just as much as the greatest philosophers, and that is nothing at all.’ Newman’s comment is apposite here and might, one understands, be echoed by certain modern physicists. The doctrine of the eucharist is not concerned with physical laws or the constitution of matter and where ‘the mysterious and radical change’ which takes place is recognised the use of a particular word is as irrelevant as it was to Newman.

Questions about reservation and the adoration of Christ in the sacrament pose some difficulties, which are dealt with in the Elucidation. The Report is clear that ‘adoration of Christ in the reserved sacrament should be regarded as an extension of eucharistic worship, even though it does not include immediate sacramental reception’. This view is in line with current instructions from Rome concerning the eucharist and so should satisfy any Catholic anxieties. It is made clear, however, that there are Anglicans who cannot accept any kind of adoration of Christ in the reserved sacrament. The Report does not see in this sort of disagreement any threat to the substantial agreement which it claims to have reached. ‘Differences of theology and practice may well coexist with a real consensus on the essentials of eucharistic faith—as in fact they do within each of our communions.’ Readers must decide whether or not they agree with this judgement and Catholic readers, before making a decision, might well test the final comment by consulting some of the current writings of Catholic theologians and liturgists. Nevertheless, they will be aware that the tradition is deeply established in Catholic practice and that it is constantly defended, with some development of emphasis, by the Pope and bishops.

The question of intercommunion is not dealt with and the reason is given in the Elucidation: ‘we are agreed that a responsible judgement on this matter cannot be made on the basis of this statement alone, because intercommunion also involves issues relating to authority and to mutual recognition of ministry.’

MINISTRY AND ORDINATION

The original statement on Ministry and Ordination was published in 1973. It is reproduced in the Final Report with an Elucidation of 1979. The aim of the authors is to present a picture of the development of the threefold ministry (bishops, priests, deacons) in the context of the developing koinonia or community of believers which formed the early Church. This model of the Church as a communion is a very ancient one with its roots in scripture itself and it is central to contemporary understanding of the Church. It is all the more important here, because it provides the basis for the ARCIC treatment both of

1 Dessain; John Henry Newman p. 89

The Greek word koinonia may be translated by the English ‘community’ or ‘communion’. The Greek form, however, is often retained to emphasise the very special meaning it has in this context.

MINISTRY AND AUTHORITY. Those who are not entirely familiar with its implications would be helped by consulting a recent book by Bishop Butler The Church and Unity (Chapman) and in particular chapters V and VI. Bishop Butler was a member of the ARCIC commission and one quotation from this book may help, since it expresses the essential meaning of koinonia: integral to this new order of reality is a “community” in which God, Christ and believers are linked into a unity, transcendant (since it includes God) and yet fully historical... The foundation of this communion, which I have called the koinonia, is Jesus Christ himself. Its sustaining and controlling force is the Holy Spirit. Starting from this concept of the Church the Report sees the ministry as an essential factor in the preservation of the koinonia. ‘Like any human community the Church requires a focus of leadership and unity, which the Holy Spirit provides in the ordained ministry.’ From the beginnings such a ministry existed in the Christian Church, although the way in which responsibilities were distributed in apostolic times cannot now be clearly determined. ‘Early in the second century, the pattern of a threefold ministry centred on the episcopacy was already discernible, and probably widely found. It was recognised that such ministry must be in continuity not only with the apostolic faith but also with the commission given to the apostles.’

The participation of all believers in the priesthood of Christ through their baptism is recognised and affirmed, but the priesthood of the ordained ministry is clearly distinguished from this: ‘Nevertheless, their (the bishops’ and priests’) ministry is not an extension of the common Christian priesthood but belongs to another realm of the gifts of the Spirit.’ Ordination is described as a ‘sacramental act’ which is ‘unrepeatable in both our churches’. It requires the laying on of hands by a bishop in the case of ‘presbyters and deacons’ and by other bishops in the case of a new bishop. The special task of those who are ordained is to be ministers of the word and the sacraments and in particular of the central act of worship, the eucharist. ‘Evidence as early as Ignatius (early second century) shows that, at least in some churches, the man exercising this oversight (the bishop) presided at the eucharist and no other could do so without his consent.’

It is clear from all this that the consensus reached by the commissioners on the origins and nature of the ordained ministry is impressive. Nevertheless the great problem remains, namely Leo XIII’s rejection of the validity of Anglican Orders in 1896. The Report does not concern itself with the concept of ‘validity’ nor does it attempt to meet all the implications of this papal decision. It claims that the nature of the question has changed since 1896 and implies that the time has come for this papal decision to be set aside. ‘The development of the thinking in our two communions regarding the nature of the Church and of the ordained ministry, as represented in our Statement, has, we consider, put these issues in a new context.’ The suggestion is that the consensus of ARCIC, reflecting as it does developments in scriptural and theological understanding, calls for a reappraisal of the verdict on Anglican Orders in Apostolicae Curae (1896). It is interesting to note that, although the Sacred Congregation for the

1 Butler The Church and Unity p. 95
doctrine of the Faith in its ‘Observations on the Final Report’ has a number of criticisms to make, no comment is made on this call for a reappraisal of the Roman position on the validity of Anglican Orders. The question for the moment remains, as they say, on the table. Although ARCIC approaches it in the mildest of language, it is, nevertheless, the hottest question because it is the most immediate and far-reaching one.

**AUTHORITY IN THE CHURCH**

The third Statement is on Authority in the Church and is in two parts. The first part was originally published in 1976 and expanded by an Elucidation in 1981. The second part was first published in the Final Report in 1982. The Report develops its view of authority in the Church from the image of the Church as essentially the koinonia—the community of believers. Starting from this idea the authors insist that through the Holy Spirit the Church is ‘given the capacity to assess its faith and life and to speak to the world in the name of Christ.’ This capacity for authority belongs to the bishops: ‘Those exercising episcopate (the bishops) receive the grace appropriate to their calling and those for whom it is exercised must recognise and accept their God-given authority.’ However, the koinonia is realised not only in the local Churches but also in the community of communities in larger regions. Thus authority for the protection of Christian faith and life belongs also to regional bishops (the patriarchs and metropolitans). This leads on to the consideration of conciliar and primatial authority. The real authority of Councils is accepted: ‘The decisions of what has traditionally been called an “ecumenical council” are binding upon the whole Church; those of a regional council or synod bind only the churches it represents.’ On the other hand: ‘This binding authority does not belong to every conciliar decree, but only to those which formulate the central truths of salvation.’ As for a primate, he also has authority which is real but never divorced from the authority of other bishops. The primacy accorded to a bishop represents. ‘This binding authority does not belong to every conciliar decree, but only to those which formulate the central truths of salvation.’ As for a primate, he also has authority which is real but never divorced from the authority of other bishops. The primacy accorded to a bishop implies that, after consulting his fellow bishops, he may speak in their name and express their mind. ‘A primate exercises his ministry not in isolation but in collegial association with his brother bishops.’

Here we may pause to consider a concept to which there are a number of references in the Report. Throughout the discussion of the God-given authority for the preservation of the faith and life of the koinonia reference is made to the reception of teaching and definitions by the faithful at large. The authority of bishops and councils is not seen as an absolute power unrelated to the reception of it by the faithful. The sensus fidelium* is important to the whole process and ‘is a vital element in the comprehension of God’s truth.’ It must not, however, be exaggerated nor must it be seen as a source of authority over against episcopal and conciliar authority. The sensus fidelium is manifested in the reception of teaching by the ordinary faithful, but:

---

* This is a technical term referring to the quasi-institutional facility whereby, through the influence of the Holy Spirit, ordinary believers, who really live their faith, are enabled to welcome and respond to what is in accord with and reject what is opposed to the faith. It is generally manifested not in individuals as such but the whole body or large sections of the faithful.

---

Reception does not create truth nor legitimise the decisions; it is the final indication that such a decision has fulfilled the necessary conditions for it to be a true expression of the faith ... On the one hand (the Commission) rejects the view that a definition has no authority until it is accepted by the whole Church or even derives its authority solely from that acceptance. Equally, the Commission denies that a council is so evidently self-sufficient that its definitions owe nothing to reception.

The Report here makes the charitable comment that ‘In different ways, even if sometimes hesitantly, our two Churches have sought to integrate in decision making those who are not ordained.’ The truth is that English Catholics are largely unfamiliar with the idea and may be apt to misinterpret the meaning of sensus fidelium in relation to the Church’s teaching. As so often Newman is to the point and reference might be made to his *Arians of the Fourth Century* and to his shorter work *On Consulting the Faithful in Matters of Doctrine*. To show that the ARCIC treatment is not foreign to the Catholic tradition sufficient indication may be given by two quotations from the latter work:

It is not a little remarkable, that, though historically speaking, the fourth century is the age of doctors, illustrated, as it was, by the saints Athanasius, Hilary, the two Gregories, Basil, Chrysostom, Ambrose, Jerome and Augustine, and all of these saints bishops also, except one, nevertheless in that very day the divine tradition committed to the infallible Church was proclaimed and maintained far more by the faithful than by the Episcopate.

I see, then, in the Arian history a palmary example of a state of the Church, during which, in order to know the tradition of the Apostles, we must have recourse to the faithful.

Newman of course is speaking of a context in which the faith had already been defined by the Council of Nicea. The bishops, because of political and other pressures, for the most part betrayed the conciliar teaching. The ordinary faithful were not deflected from their fidelity to it. This is the operation of the sensus fidelium. It is not a source of teaching but (ARCIC argues) it is a vital test of its authenticity. Newman’s example shows the sensus fidelium operating to preserve the faith already taught. There is an overlap between the two meanings. The point here is that the sensus fidelium to which ARCIC refers is an important concept, however difficult it is to interpret in particular circumstances.

In dealing with the idea of primacy the Report sees primatial and conciliar authority as complementary. Just as it recognises the need for a universal conciliar authority so is a universal primacy necessary. This is a crucial point in the statement on authority and the Report proceeds with the comment: ‘The only see which makes any claim to universal primacy and which has exercised and still exercises such episcopate is the see of Rome, the city where Peter and Paul died. It seems appropriate that in any future union a universal primacy such as has been described should be held by that see.’ This recognition of the need for a universal primacy and the acceptance of the appropriateness of the
The Ampleforth Journal

See of Rome as the universal primatial see is a very positive and encouraging step. The question remains, however; what sort of primacy and with what powers? However acceptable the principle of papal primacy its nature must be determined by the exact scope and meaning of its powers. The Report approaches the question by considering the problems and the first statement ends with a brief review of the principal difficulties felt by Anglicans concerning papal primacy. These are: the interpretation of the scriptural evidence of the Petrine texts, the use of the term ‘divine right’ by Vatican I in describing the authority of the Pope, the attribution of infallibility to the teaching of the Pope in certain circumstances, and the attribution of universal immediate jurisdiction to the Pope over the whole Church. The difficulties are serious from the Anglican point of view and they prevent the authors from claiming that they have reached agreement on Authority. Their claim here is more modest, namely that the statement represents ‘a significant convergence with far-reaching consequences.’ In conclusion they submit the three statements to their respective authorities ‘to consider whether or not they are judged to express on these central subjects a unity at the level of faith which not only justifies but requires action to bring about a closer sharing between our two communions in life, worship and mission.’

The second statement on authority is devoted to a careful consideration of the four difficulties concerning papal primacy which are listed above. Of these jurisdiction and infallibility pose the greatest obstacles to the attempt to reach a consensus. It is comparatively easy for the authors to draw a picture of universal jurisdiction which could be acceptable to all. The universal primacy should exercise, and be seen to exercise, his ministry not in isolation but in collegial association with his brother bishops. This in no way reduces his own responsibility on occasion to speak and act for the whole Church. Having expounded the ideal principles, on which the theologians can agree, the statement proceeds to pose the vital and practical point: ‘there remain specific questions about their practical application in a united Church.’ Infallibility also is difficult. There is a good exposition of its meaning and its relationship to the indelibility of the Church, but these problems remain:

When it is plain that all these conditions have been fulfilled, Roman Catholics conclude that the judgement is preserved from error and the proposition true. If the definition proposed for assent were not manifestly a legitimate interpretation of biblical faith and in line with orthodox tradition, Anglicans would think it a duty to reserve the reception of the definition for study and discussion.

The problems remain and a complete consensus has not been achieved. However, the great value of the second statement on authority is that, having reached a consensus on the principle of universal primacy and having agreed that it is ‘appropriate’ to locate that primacy in the see of Rome, the statement identifies the problem areas and limits their impact by careful and informed discussion. The obstacles are not all removed and a final consensus is not yet achieved, but the authors, who have studied development for so long, are not dismayed. They look for changes of practice, if not of principle, and they end on

a note of hope: ‘Contemporary discussion of conciliarity and primacy in both communions indicate that we are not dealing with positions destined to remain static. We suggest that some difficulties will not be wholly resolved until a practical initiative has been taken and our two Churches have lived together more visibly in one koinonia.’

It would be easy to look upon the work of the ARCIC theologians as an exercise in compromise and nothing more after the manner of political or international agreements—the trading of interests in pursuit of a patched up agreement. Such a view has been expressed and, no doubt, will be again. To look on it in this way, however, is unjust to the scholarship, seriousness and integrity of the authors. It fails to show any appreciation of the nature of the eccumenical problem with which the ARCIC statement attempts to deal. The historical heritage of controversy and opposition has obscured the importance of what we hold in common. What we hold in common is not a series of arid theological statements but the living reality of life in Christ. The Second Vatican Council recalled us to an appreciation of this reality in its decree on Ecumenism (n. 22):

By the sacrament of baptism, whenever it is properly conferred in the way the Lord determined, and received with the appropriate dispositions of soul, a man becomes truly incorporated into the crucified and glorified Christ and is reborn to a sharing in the divine life, as the apostle says: ‘For you were buried together with him in baptism, and in him also rose again through faith in the working of God who raised him from the dead’. Baptism, therefore, constitutes a sacramental bond of unity linking all who have been reborn by means of it.

This is the starting point of ecumenism—a degree of unity of profound importance already achieved through our common baptism. Although they do not emphasise the point, it is easy to see that the ARCIC theologians did not merely work together over eleven years as scholars and theologians intent on framing a rational assessment. They also lived through prayer that unity already achieved as they sought for means for its completion. It is an appreciation of that inner dynamic of grace that is missing from any assessment of their work on a political model of compromise.

The status of the ARCIC Report is that it is submitted to the authorities of the two communions, who commissioned it in the first place. The evaluation will take time, but meanwhile Pope John Paul II and Archbishop Runcie issued a common declaration at Canterbury on 29 May, accepted the Final Report and took the step by setting up a new International Commission:

Its task will be to continue the work already begun; to examine, especially in the light of our respective judgements on the Final Report, the outstanding doctrinal differences which still separate us, with a view towards their eventual resolution; to study all that hinders the mutual recognition of the ministries of our Communions; and to recommend what practical steps will be necessary when, on the basis of our unity in faith, we are able to proceed to the restoration of full communion.
The message is clear; what has so often been expressed as a distant hope is officially presented as an expectation. The Canterbury declaration certainly appears to regard the measure of consensus achieved in the Final Report as a firm basis for further progress.

It would be naïve, however, to underestimate the problems which remain and which have been identified in the Report. Among these the question of Anglican Orders presents the most pressing practical issue. We must wait to see how Rome will respond and whether it will accept the ARIC judgement that 'a consensus has been reached that places the question in a new context.'

Among the other problems questions concerning the nature and operation of the jurisdiction appropriate to the universal primate appear to me to be the most difficult and the most important from the Anglican point of view. The picture which emerges from the Final Report of how such jurisdiction might operate is a long way from the way it actually operates in the Roman church at present, and by no means all the issues involved are even mentioned in the Report. There is no mention, for instance, of the question of the appointment of bishops. Models of various forms of primacy in the early church are useful and expressions of the ideal behaviour of an ideal primate in a notional church are equally helpful in any attempt to clarify principles. However, in the real world of today, in which ferment and uncertainty invades the church as it pervades the world, ultimate authority must be real authority which is recognised and obeyed. It was so when St Paul wrote to the Galatians and when the first letter of St John was written. It was so at the time of Chalcedon. It must be so today.

The alternative would be a sort of United Nations talking shop presided over by a Secretary General without power or authority of his own. This is not to suggest obedience. It was so when St Paul wrote to the Galatians and when the first letter of St John was written. It was so at the time of Chalcedon. It must be so today.

Models of various forms of primacy in the early church are useful and expressions of the ideal behaviour of an ideal primate in a notional church are equally helpful in any attempt to clarify principles. However, in the real world of today, in which ferment and uncertainty invades the church as it pervades the world, ultimate authority must be real authority which is recognised and obeyed. It was so when St Paul wrote to the Galatians and when the first letter of St John was written. It was so at the time of Chalcedon. It must be so today.

The other question is even more complex. In several places the Final Report refers to the fact that within both the Anglican and Roman Catholic communions there are current a number of different theological interpretations of the matters under review. So far as catholics are concerned one need not refer only to theologians and theologisers in support of this contention. A recent article in The Tablet illustrates its truth also among the ordinary faithful. Some respond nostalgically to this situation and seek to restore the supposed certainties of an age which will not return. Others welcome every wild theory and speak glibly of 'openness' and 'liberty'. My own view coincides with neither of these extremes. The times are transitional and the rapidity of developments leads inevitably to some confusion. But the guidance of the Holy Spirit is accessible to those who believe through prayer and patience and I think that a comment of Bishop Butler's is both helpful to our understanding and a useful guide to our response to ARIC:

The ecumenical movement is a good school of patience, and I think also that Christians, both within and without the visible communion of the Catholic Church, must practice patience with regard to this slow but continuing influence of the Council on the Church as a whole. It has been pointed out very truly that individuals and collectivities alike can suffer from cultural shock, and particularly the shock of rapid change within their own cultural environment. Catholics have had to put up with a lot of changes since the Second Vatican Council began its discussions in 1962. Perhaps it would be not only imprudent but uncharitable to push them too far too fast. But the direction of change remains important, whatever its speed or gradualness. The Council was a solemn act of the Catholic Church and it stands as a norm, in the letter but above all in the spirit of its Acts, for future progress. 6

That comment and the recommendation to prayer, so strongly urged by Pope John Paul II on his visit to England, provide the best indication of how we should face the ecumenical problems, in which we shall all be increasingly involved and to which the ARIC Final Report is only an introduction.

5 'A Question of Orthodoxy' by Ann Scurfield, 26 Sept.
4 Butler The Church and Unity p. 254
The view as to what this papal visit meant, upon which judgments of approval or disapproval were made, changed markedly in the event. Before the Holy Father came to these shores, there was a sense of foreboding in official (e.g. police) and Catholic (e.g. Liverpool) circles. While the Pope was among us, there was throughout the country a feeling of unfolding euphoria, encouraged by increased television viewing, as the Holy Father appeared to transcend in his utterances and his manner all religious denominations, by his willingness to welcome and be welcomed. After his visit had been completed, it was judged that some new and perhaps permanent state of religious fervour had been kindled, some new conviction. Final Gallup statistics show that approval for the visit rose from 40 to 65 percent, interest in it almost doubling and indifference towards it being reduced to a quarter of the population: some ten million people changed their minds during the course of the visit, the most marked swing being in Scotland.

It is interesting that earlier polls showed, in the two months preceding the visit, doubt as to the prudence of it while the Falklands crisis continued to escalate; and then a swing towards a real desire that such a man of God should come, so that he could share the nation's plight, provide hope and pray for a swift, unpainful outcome. This swing became stronger after the sinking of HMS Sheffield, and stronger still as Cardinal Basil Hume, fresh from Rome, suggested that the visit was in grave jeopardy. Approval rose beyond fifty percent, and that more from the Churches of England and Scotland than from Catholics (who had of course strongly approved from the outset), and more from irregular practitioners than devoted church-goers. Interest was strongest in the north west (focussing on the two cathedrals of Liverpool) and the south east (focussing on Canterbury Cathedral). On the whole the young went out to see the Holy Father while the old stayed in to watch him on television, the combined appeal being wide. It was made up of two-thirds Catholics and one-third Anglicans and Scottish Presbyterians (who showed a surprisingly strong interest): three-quarters of television viewers were non-Catholic, it seems.

The great crowds were naturally at the open air gatherings, the great events for the parishes and the public at large: some quarter of a million each were at Wembley Stadium, Coventry Airport, Heathon Park, York Racecourse, Bellahouston Park and half of that number at Speke Airport and Pontcanna Fields (Wales). What was surprising was the number of those who saw the Pope on his first day in London: Sussex travelled to Gatwick to witness his arrival, the Home Counties witnessed his drives from Victoria to Westminster Cathedral and on later to Buckingham Palace; while an astonishing 175,000 were in and around the Cathedral for the Holy Father's first great Mass which established the visit, and this was brought up to 200,000 by the congregation in the environs of St George's Cathedral, Southwark that late afternoon at the service for the sick, disabled and dying. So perhaps half a million turned out for the Pope on his first day in England.

This papal visit proved different from others. The Pope had been to powerfully Catholic countries like Ireland to be feted for his deliberate restatement of old tradition; to Christian countries like Germany to allay division more political than religious; to barely Christian countries in Africa to further the mission of the Church, teaching the lesson of love and truth. What he had never yet done was to visit a country with deep roots in several intermeshed religious traditions, where the Catholic community had very recently renewed itself, notably through the 1980 National Pastoral Congress; and where the other principal Christian community had, with the Catholics, very recently brought to a brilliant conclusion a series of fundamental Agreements upon central doctrine. Popes had visited local Churches where eucumenical talks were initiated, but never where they had been successfully completed. Already the spirit of renewal within and fraternity abroad was strong. Thus every word the Pope had to say was addressed to this context, requiring more finesse of utterance and more exact thought than ever before: in the event, he rose to the challenge1. His words were person orientated, measured, and progressive in the sense that they propagated life and hope: they were clearly chiselled from the most careful consultation, marked by initial drafts from the locality of their delivery.

The visit had three particular intentions, duly achieved. The first was to manifest the living Church in Britain, not only Catholicism but all Christianity beyond distinction. For six days all England, Scotland and Wales became—as Cardinal Basil Hume described it—a 'festival of friendship' involving millions. The People of God found themselves present to one another under the humble, benign attraction of the Universal Primate (to use ARCIC's title). There was neither pride nor power in this pilgrimage: it was 'not urgent, nor evangelical, nor political, nor triumphalistic'; not sectarian nor exclusive, but appealingly persuasive to all men. The Catholics especially were confirmed by Peter's successor as never before since the Reformation. The Holy Father said of it all on return to Rome: 'I am so happy. These vibrant young people I met, they are marvellous—people of the year 2000, and I love them very much.' A Vatican Radio official judged that the British visit had been 'the greatest and most heartfelt demonstration of affection we have seen outside Poland.'

The second intention was to portray the papacy as an office not of authority but of brotherhood; not of dominance but of service. Pope John Paul's visit was, in the Archbishop of Cardiff's words, 'a humble pilgrimage of love', undertaken by one who had said in 1980, "Someone will lead you" (John 21); these words the Lord spoke to Peter are among the most important he ever heard." At one
moment of the visit, asked by a television reporter how he found the coverage, the Pope said with earnest simplicity, ‘I see nothing of that: all day I must do my job, just as you must do yours.’ The Holy Father gave himself to individuals and to crowds, to those who controlled events, to the ceremonies and to the sacraments themselves: nothing remained to himself. Where he went, he lit a light that spread among those who perceived him. Encouragement was all; his authority was so implicit as to be out of sight. Indeed his accompanying Secretary of State, Cardinal Casaroli, said on return to Rome: ‘The lack of political posturing and triumphalism, and the intensity of sincerity, have created a profound impression.’

The third intention was to gather up the Churches into some semblance of unity or eccumenical harmony. This too was wonderfully achieved, not least—in the choice of words; for the Pope tended to draw not upon tried tradition but upon a scriptural base, building his appeal upon central tenets of common Christian understanding as they had evolved from the beginning: thereby offering a gift to Protestants and Catholics alike. He recognised the long years of local ecumenism here, and international ecumenism between worldwide aspects of Anglicanism. He recognised the ecclesial pluralism flowing since the days of the Council, habits of mind which have seeded fruitful diversity within the oneness of the Church. He emphasised the positive face of problems: the goodness of peace rather than the condemnation of war, the value of openness to the sanctity of life rather than the condemnation of abortion, the value of family life rather than the condemnation of contraceptives. Nor did he forget the Free Churches, either at Canterbury or in Edinburgh—the Common Declaration (paragraph 5) included them as ‘partners in prayer and work’. After the cathedral service at Canterbury, he addressed the leaders of the British Council of Churches, who subsequently issued a report of their discussion with the Pope (CTS supra, p. 157f). They ended by saying: ‘The whole event was one of sharing and listening, in which His Holiness shared with obvious enjoyment and appreciation.’ In Edinburgh, the Pope listened closely to an address prepared by a Church of Scotland committee, which listed points of separation and convergence. He

Cardinal Hume later, speaking at St Alban’s Cathedral, gave his own witness to this. He said: ‘The reception of the Pope at Liverpool was quite extraordinary. As we approached the Anglican Cathedral, the crowds were greater and thicker than in any part of the route throughout the visit. But when we entered into that Cathedral, where the Pope was to remain but ten minutes or so, the response was electric, the clapping prolonged, the affection genuine, happiness on every face. People let the tears run unabashed and in a totally unconscious manner. For my part, that moment in the Cathedral at Liverpool was a great cry for Christian unity on the part of thousands of people who had crammed into that great building.’

The Pope’s first main address, within hours of his arrival, touched upon this: ‘Tomorrow I shall be welcomed in the much older Cathedral of Canterbury where . . . . indeed everything speaks of ancient common traditions, which in this modern age we are ready to stress together. I too want to speak in this way—to mourn the long estrangement between Christians, to hear gladly our blessed Lord’s prayer and command that we should be completely one . . . .’

later addressed Scottish Church leaders (other than Catholic), and with them the representatives of the Jewish and Muslim communities, saying to them that what they share in common was that all were ‘believers in the one almighty and merciful God.’

Of the brethren of Ampleforth, many got to papal events all over the realm. For instance, at the meeting with Religious at Digby Stuart Training College early on Saturday morning (29 May), where some 4000 men and women religious were gathered to hear the Holy Father’s address before Mass, there were present Fathers Julian Rochford and David Morland from the Abbey, together with Fr Fabian Couper from London and Fr Jonathan Cotton from Preston. In Liverpool’s Cathedral of Christ the King, Fathers Bernard Boyan and Thomas Cullinan were chosen to concelebrate with the Pope. At Heaton Park, Manchester, where twelve young clerics were ordained priest (including a Downside monk), Fr Rupert Everest had the task of organising those who were to distribute holy communion. To the youth gathering at Murrayfield Stadium in Edinburgh, Fr Piers Grant-Ferris brought his own party from Workington, as did Br Basil Postlethwaite from a northern parish. To the youth rally in Ninian Park, Cardiff, Fr Jonathan Cotton and Br Bede Leach took his own party from Bamber Bridge. Fr Gordon Beattie was chosen from among RAF chaplains to concelebrate with the Pope at his final Cardiff Mass. Others of the brethren were also present at events: for example, some 30 monks and over half of the upper school of Ampleforth, together with all the Junior House and Gilling boys, attended the York Knavesmire event.

A word might well be said here about Margaret Ferguson’s flower contribution. She first teamed up with Anne, Duchess of Norfolk in 1977 to put on the Westminster Cathedral Flower Festival to celebrate the Silver Jubilee. Two years later they again teamed up similarly to celebrate the International Year of the Child. Thus they developed a familiarity with every corner of the Cathedral and its many side-chapels. For the Pope, they collected small teams of florists to fill chapel after chapel with elaborate themed decorations; while eight teams hung chandeliers of yellow and white flowers from the sixteen main light hangings down the nave, and then produced a huge stand of flowers on either side of the papal dais and surrounding the paschal candle. One team, as in former years, produced its ‘Arundel Carpet’ of flowers before the Lady altar. These florists then repeated their skills in the nine reception rooms of Archbishop’s House, adjacent to the great church, for the evening reception on the day following the Westminster Mass. In the event all the flowers appeared as fresh as when they were picked: floreat!

* * *

I am able to give my own witness to three suitably representative occasions—the event of highest Catholic liturgy, the event of highest ecumenism, and one of the mass meetings (our own at York). At ‘the principal shrine of English Catholicism’, Westminster Cathedral on 28 May, we were invited to be in our seats an hour early, a congregation of some 3000. That hour was well filled with congregational rehearsals by Chaplain and Master of Music, by
organ and brass recitals, and by the 'march on' of dignitaries in due order—ecumenical representatives (robed bishops, deans and others), three Orders of Knights, the Cathedral Choir and Chaplains, the Archbishop's Orders of Knights, the Cathedral Choir and Chaplains. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an urge Curia, the Cathedral Chapter, and then the bishops. One had to resist an ur
lodged (MS 286, as I saw when it passed before me), This Gospel Book¹, purporting to be the gift of Pope St Gregory the Great to St Augustine, the first bishop and apostle to the English, was enthroned with great reverence in the presiding cathedra or seat on the level overlooking the Cathedral's high altar; so not the Universal Pastor nor the present Archbishop but the word of God (sent out indeed to the English people in physical form from Rome) rested in presiding position over the ceremony. Next came the officers of the General Synod, the diocesan bishops of Canterbury and York; and, with the Archbishop of York, Metropolitan Anhony. Next came the procession of those Church leaders who were to share in the talks with the Pope following the service. Next came the procession of Anglican and Roman Catholic leaders, including the Cardinal of Westminster; and they were followed by the Archbishop of Canterbury leading in the Pope, with the Dean and Chapter before them. At the door a fanfare was sounded, and then the choir sang Gabrieli's Exsultet jam anglica turba caelorum, Archbishop and Pope knelt in silence before the nave altar; the Archbishop began to intone the Our Father, taken up by all.

A solemn greeting was followed by the Archbishop's address of welcome, which included these words: 'I rejoice that the successors of Gregory and Augustine stand here today in the church which is built on their partnership in the Gospel.' He dwelt on common baptism, to be reaffirmed now; and a common creed, to be said now. He spoke of unity as the gift of a common love of Christ:

'But our unity is not in the past only, but also in the future. We have a common vision, which also breaks up the lazy prejudices and easy assumptions of the present. Our chapel here of the martyrs of the twentieth century is the places of horror, the concentration camps and prisons and slums of our world, nothing in all creation can separate us from the active and creative love of God in Christ Jesus Our Lord.

Archbishop and Pope then moved through the screen from nave to quire and up to the high altar, the Dean bringing the Canterbury Gospeles from the chair of St Augustine to them for reverencing. The Archbishop read the Epistle: 'There is a variety of gifts' (1 Cor 12:4–13); and then the Holy Father the Gospel, being the prayer of Jesus for unity (John 17:20–26). Intercessions were made by the Archbishops of York, Thyateira and Westminster and the Moderator of the Free Church Federal Council. The Pope went then to the lectern for his Address, on the theme ut unum sint. 'Christ's words, though pronounced only once, endure throughout all generations; they resound in a special way today in this hallowed Cathedral . . . Dear brethren, all of us have become particularly sensitive to these words of the priestly prayer of Christ.'

Recalling the power of the Holy Spirit to heal the divisions introduced into the Church since the first Pentecost day, he said:

'It was with confidence that Archbishop Fisher made bold to visit Pope John XXIII at the time of the Second Vatican Council, and that Archbishops Ramsey and Coggan came to visit Pope Paul VI. It is with no less confidence that I have responded to the promptings of the Holy Spirit to be with you today at Canterbury . . . The building itself is an eloquent witness both to our long years of common inheritance and to the sad years of division that followed. Beneath this roof St Thomas Becket suffered martyrdom. Here too we recall Augustine and Dunstan and Anselm and all those monks who gave such diligent service in this church.

The Pope went on: 'I appeal to you in this holy place—accept the commitment to which Archbishop Runcie and I pledge ourselves anew before you today . . . of working for reconciliation and ecclesial unity according to the mind and heart of our Saviour . . . May the dialogue we have begun lead us to the day of full restoration of unity in faith and love.'

There followed the renewal of baptismal vows, the Pope, Archbishop and Moderator in turn taking the lead. At the giving of the Peace thereafter, Archbishop Runcie introduced the Pope to the Anglican bishops lining the quire beyond the altar; he was meant to give the pax only to select bishops, but set forth to exchange it with all of them—and when he reached Archbishops Coggan and Ramsey in turn, there was heartfelt applause. Then it was Dr Runcie's turn to be introduced and he gave the pax to the three Cardinals present, the choir meanwhile singing the Te Deum laudamus.

Seven representative Churchmen, receiving a candle lit from the paschal candle, processed past the shrine of Becket. In the middle stood a light and a bowl of flowers placed there by the Abbot and Prior of the Olivetan abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence had come Lanfranc and Anselm and many other monks for the English Church. The procession moved to the Chapel of Saints and Martyrs of Our Own Time, where each placed a candle in a seven-branched candlestick, naming a particular martyr—a reminder of lights that once shone, and a symbol of hope for the future. The Archbishop used those words of Eliot: 'We thank thee, Lord, for the mercies of blood, for the redemption by blood. For the blood of thy martyrs and saints shall enrich the earth, shall create the holy places . . . ' The Pope honoured his fellow Pole, Fr Maximilian Kolbe O.F.M., who died at Auschwitz. The Archbishop honoured his fellow Archbishop, Oscar Romero of San Salvador. Four others were named and then 'the unknown martyrs of our own time'. The Pope prayed: 'Almighty God, you have knitted together your elect in one communion . . . ' and then all returned for the final blessing, given by Pope and Archbishop together. Then those two together descended to the site of the martyrdom of the then Archbishop in 1170, to pray awhile alone. Alone they left the Cathedral by the cloister door. The lack of pomp, the still whisper, were all the more poignant.

¹ Cf Francis Wormald, The Miniatures in the Gospeles of St Augustine (1954), an account of CCC Ms 286. Professor Wormald judges that it was in England by the end of the seventh century . . . During the later middle ages it may well have been among the books which were placed with the relics on the high altar in the abbey church of St Augustine's, and which are labelled in the fifteenth century diagram of the sanctuary . . . Libri missa a Gregorio ad Augustinum.'

It will be remembered that Bede relates how Pope Gregory sent books to Augustine and his mission, keeping a close contact in those early days; and that it is the books that were regarded as relics which survived pillaging. This is lodged to be a pure Italian manuscript of an early date.
Before Canterbury was finished, wonderful things were still to happen, notably the encounter with the Church leaders from the many other Church groups in Britain, a dozen of them in all. The Pope chose, against the plan, to stay on to lunch with them, and after lunch was reluctant to retire for a rest before the next event at Wembley. So, persuaded that he alone could do so, the Archbishop went over and encouraged the Pope to take his leave. His reply summed up the day: 'In Canterbury, the Pope must obey!' With Archbishop Runcie, he left behind him the Common Declaration which speaks of that time 'when, on the basis of our unity in the faith, we are able to proceed to the restoration of full communion.' Floreat!

Of the mass events, the two greatest were to have been Bellahouston Park (which realised its expectations) and Coventry Airport (which did not), each estimated to attract over 400,000 people. The next largest was to have been at the Knavesmire, York Racecourse as it is now, attracting 300,000; and in the event it did come near enough to realising that. This was the great event for the North East, occurring on the last day of May immediately before the Holy Father embarked upon his tour of Scotland. With a deep ecumenical spirit by then in flood, it was not inappropriate to us to recall the long recusant years of persecution. After London, here was the scene of the death of the greatest number of Catholic martyrs: in all England, some 320 martyrs (not counting those who died in prison or under torture) were executed for the old Faith, and his helicopter the Bishop of Rome, successor of those who had sent out many of these martyr-priests from Roman preparations.

It was a long business. We were invited to be there soon after dawn. An elaborate multi-distance, multi-priest Mass was celebrated by the Bishop of Leeds from the dais and forward of the Tote at 0730, with charming pottery (Prinknash?) chalices and ciboria provided. Stands then began to sell their wares—books and bunting, food and drink. Later rehearsals began, and tiers of VIPs arrived to establish their seats. An item on the programme reads: '1115, refreshment tents open (lunch opportunity); nominated VIPs adjourn to buffet lunch in Gimcrack rooms', and another reads: '1245, Liturgy starts, all selling stops'. The timing of the effective part was this: 1330, YTV live coverage begins; 1435, Guard of Honour forms up; 1435, two helicopters alight carrying Pope and entourage who meets those presented; 1400, a half hour tour-about begins; 1515, Pope will leave the dais and make appropriate farewells; 1530, helicopters take off; 1600, YTV recording ceases.' So, in the end, when the Holy Father eventually arrived, in fact 25 minutes late, it proved a short business: the long wait had been filled in friendly fashion by pop groups and hymn singing and the ways of entertainers.

The Racecourse was checkered with scaffolding railings to create orderly pens. Between these the Pope drove, waving and blessing the quarter of a million who had come for him. A fanfare from the trumpeters of the 7th Royal Dragoon Guards marked the arrival of the Holy Father on the dais, and at once a hymn was struck up. After liturgical greetings, a layman read the Epistle, 'You are God's chosen race, his saints' impeccably. Then, in responsorial form, Mary O'Hara (she who was once at Stanbrook Abbey) sang the Magnificat to a self-composed tune. The papal address on marriage and the family then followed, and after it bidding prayers; and after that a series of acts of dedication, which bear repeating—

The Holy Father: You who are married, renew your covenant of love. You freely gave this pledge on your wedding day. Give your promise anew now.

Couples: We pledge ourselves anew to love and honour each other for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, till death us do part.

The Holy Father: Parents, speak to your children.

Parents: We pledge ourselves anew to love and support our children, and to share with them all we value.

The Holy Father: Children, speak to your parents.
Children: We pledge ourselves anew to love and respect our parents, who gave us life and faith.

The Holy Father: God's family, you must speak to each other in the love of Christ.

All: We pledge ourselves anew to be loyal, considerate and forgiving to all those with whom we live, that in our homes we may find Christ, and in our lives others may see him.

The Holy Father: Let us confirm these pledges in Christ by offering each other a sign of his peace. The pax.

That was the climax of the gathering. Space forbids an account of the Address; but it included an extra remembrance of 'those families—in Britain and in Argentina—who bear the heavy weight of pain and sorrow because of the loss of their beloved ones in the South Atlantic'. The Pope's closing words referred to 'what is most sacred in the community of the family: love and life. Amen.'

Tailpiece Tale: At one of the great gatherings, an over-weight woman, among thousands, struggled in the sweat of the day down long lanes from far parked buses, to see Pope John Paul. She was laden with sustenance and camp stools. Pausing to wipe her pink face, she was asked if she could manage OK. Between puffs she replied: 'I wouldn't do this for no other bugger!'

York Tailpiece: An early summer interlude

Rob Fawcett is 14 and first year in St. Bede's. He lives in Ampleforth Village. On the morning of Monday 31 May he went to Mass as usual in the village Church before boarding a bus for York together with other parishioners under the guidance of Fr Kieran. As they approached York Fr Kieran explained that there might be some opposition, some demonstrations, some form of four letter words addressed to the pilgrim bus-load as they made their way to the Racecourse. He asked that the pilgrims should 'turn the other cheek' and neither provoke nor respond to provocation. As it happened the warnings and advice were not necessary. 250,000 people, families and friends together, had a peaceful and happy day in the sun. It was quintessentially English, quiet, unromantic, unfussy, organised discreetly and none allowed or even wanted the whole affair to get out of hand. It was a family occasion and the celebration was about the deepest value of man's existence: marriage. Rob Fawcett was not surprised that he neither saw a demonstration nor heard any expletive which might offend the occasion: 'It proves, sir doesn't it, that Yorkshire folk's best in t'world!'

THE MOOD OF AN EARLY SUMMER INTERLUDE

It is difficult from a distance of a few months to recall the extraordinary sequence of events of those days and weeks. No dramatist could have composed such a set of scenes with war and peace as the tension within which were held these events. The Papal visit came in the middle of that period of the year at Ampleforth when, for all in their own way, life at school moves out of the ordinary. The Pope arrived in England on Friday 28 May, and while the Pope was celebrating Mass in Westminster Cathedral, Major General Travers was inspecting our CCF. Immediately there was a conflict of loyalties: 4 senior boys on the St Bede's top table required that I be present to watch them being inspected. I explained that I had another engagement; it was not convincing. The Pope however took precedence over the Major General. Later that afternoon, waiting for General Travers to give his assessment to the boys in front of the pavilion I ran into James Rapp (A 70) now a Lieutenant in the Navy. 'You're not doubting that we're going to win, are you?' he asked as I queried the news emanating from the Falklands. At the time of thinking these thoughts the Pope was comforting the sick in Southwark Cathedral. The CCF had won that battle for my attention.

On Saturday morning, like other monks, I shared in the events unfolding at Canterbury. Every now and then a boy would pass, look in at the television for a few seconds, murmur something about 'that stuff' and pass on, supposedly to work, but in reality no doubt to make a cup of coffee. In the valley the 1st XI and the O.A.C.C. played their match with scarcely a passing thought given to other events. It was very serene. Saturday and Sunday were quiet days in the house. It needed a courageous person to stand out against the ever-so-slightly bashful herd and insist on the TV Papal Masses at Wembley and Coventry. And yet when it came to news-time there was a rather special kind of silence in the TV room, more in awe of the man himself than stunned by the TV spectacular. The second item of news, the Falklands, brought forth only immediate interest and this more openly concerned with the tactics and weaponry than the human predicament or concern about the outcome. By Sunday evening however, there was what can only be described as a curious air of expectancy.

The calmly efficient planning for the School's visit to York was Fr Richard's. Some 450 Upper School boys opted to go. St Bede's managed to fill a whole bus and take a couple of stragglers from other houses. We left at 9:00 a.m. from the square and in the way of all pilgrims we started with the reading of a psalm, the saying of the 'Our Father' and an ex tempore prayer to remind us of the significance of what we were about. Everything was quiet and gentle and nothing could have been further removed from the atmosphere of taking School games teams away. From Clifton airport a series of inner-city buses took us across the city as far as they could go without trampling on pedestrians. We decided in advance not to make for the best positions but to relax in distant corrals. We took various refreshments suitable for the occasion, the content of which may be left to the reader's imagination. Arriving by 11:15 a.m. in our corrall where we could see but little, if anything, of the podium in the distance we established ourselves and lay back in the sun to wait. We found ourselves
together with various fathers: Fr Leo and Fr Cyril had perched themselves upon stools at the front, Fr Christian, Fr Alban, Br Daniel and his kitchen staff.

The arrival of the Papal helicopter in the sky was the signal for that release of tension which unites any gathering. An uninhibited joy which knows no barriers. And then he was passing us. But of course there was further and more personal identification for both monks and the boys from St Bede’s as their former Abbot and Housemaster waved from the back of the Popemobile. The moment of recognition is captured on the frontispiece of this issue and gave rise to the heading in the *Yorkshire Evening Post*’s ‘Fourth Formers shout for Basil’. There was not in fact a fourth former in sight. The rest of the Papal visit to York passed off at a distance. With the best will in the world we could take little further part. The preliminaries had consisted of a motley collection of pop songs and rather poor music making which seemed out of place and which the boys ignored. The official hour’s prayer before the Pope arrived was presented in an amateur and hesitant fashion—so far as could be heard down our way where the microphones were badly placed with feedback more prominent than clear sound. Even the gentle breeze, welcome though it was as the Pope spoke, blew his voice all over the place. But by that time we were all happy to lie back, and simply be a ‘presence’ among hundreds of thousands of others: an unforgettable experience.

It was over. The helicopter disappeared, we moved away without fuss. Within an hour we were back at Clifton airport. 250,000 dispersed without rush and content. The secular authorities had done their work well. The journey back brought out another type of silence—for there was hardly a word spoken. Some were asleep but a walk down the bus revealed many pairs of eyes showing a reflective mood. Silence speaks: a shared conviction of participation in a unique gathering, one which needed no words to express it.

Within days came Exhibition and all that attends it. Eleven days after the CCF inspection, on Tuesday 8 June, boys realised with pressing realism that there was less than two weeks before the official start of the Public Exams. Within the space of not more than two weeks the country had been caught up in a whole series of unlikely events from doubts about whether the Pope would come and hesitations about the war in the Falklands through to the successful outcome of both.

A final reflection: the view was expressed that the typical Englishman played true to form in keeping separate the two issues of War and Peace. Maybe. Much depends on the difficulty of expressing the inexpressible. Played out before us was the human predicament: the idea of Peace and the reality of War. For one citizen at least, there is a lasting impression of the privilege of being caught up in the absoluteness of the clash which is that between Good and Evil. Of course they are irreconcilable. But we, in 1982, had to reconcile them in the space of three weeks. And on the whole, can we not say that Britain did not make such a bad fist of it, after all? And somewhere there must be a moral for us in the School: despite the distractions of those days at the crucial period before public exams the end result was the best A level results the School has ever achieved.

Felix Stephens O.S.B.
Cardiff
Fr Kevin Mason
Fr Aidan Cunningham
Fr Laurence Bevenot
Fr Patrick Barry
Fr Wulstan Gore
St Mary's Priory, Talbot St., Canton, Cardiff CF1 9BX. Tel: 0222 30492

Easingwold/RAF Linton
Fr Osmund Jackson
Fr Geoffrey Lynch
St John, Long Street, Easingwold, York YO6 3JB. Tel: 0347 21295

Garforth
Fr Damien Webb
Fr Henry King
Fr Martin Haigh
St Benedict, Aberford Rd., Garforth, Leeds LS25 1PX
Tel: 0532 863224

Grassendale
Fr Benedict Webb
Fr Martin Haigh
St Austin, 561 Aigburth Rd., Grassendale, Liverpool L19 ONU
Tel: 051 427 3033

Goosnargh
Fr Raymund Davies
Fr Aelred Perring
St Francis, Hill Chapel, Preston PR3 2FJ
Tel: 0774 76 229

Knaresborough
Fr Jerome Lambert
St Mary, 25 Bond End, Knaresborough, Yorks. HG5 9AW
Tel: 0423 862 388

Leyland
Fr Rupert Everest
Fr Kenneth Brennan
Fr Theodore Young
Fr Ignatius Knowles
St Mary's, Broadfield Walk, Leyland, Preston PR5 1PD
Tel: 0772 353 873

Lostock Hall
Fr Charles Forbes
Fr Justin Caldwell
Our Lady of Lourdes and Gerard Majella, Bownedge Rd., Lostock Hall, Preston. Tel: 0772 353 873

Parbold
Fr Herbert O'Brien
Our Lady and All Saints, Lancaster Lane, Parbold, Wigan WN8 7HS
Tel: 0257 324 828

St Benedict's, Warrington
Fr Augustine Measures
Fr Joseph Carbery
Fr Boniface Hunt
St Benedict, Rhodes St., Warrington WA1 2NS
Tel: 0925 30127

St Mary's, Warrington
Fr Christopher Topping
Fr Edmund FitzSimons
Fr Maurus Green
St Mary, Buttermarket Street, Warrington WA1 2NS
Tel: 0925 30127

Warwick Bridge
Fr Francis Vidal
Fr Sigebert D'Arcey
Our Lady and St Wilfrid, Warwick Bridge, Carlisle, Cumbria CA4 8RJ
Tel: 0228 60273

Workington
Fr John Macauley
Fr Gregory O'Brien
Fr Piers Grant-Ferris
Our Lady, Star of the Sea, Banklands, Workington, Cumbria CA14 3EP
Tel: 0900 2114

Oxford
Fr Philip Holdsworth
(Master)
Fr Alberic Stacpoole
Fr Cyprian Smith
St Benet's Hall, Oxford
Tel: 0865 55006

RAF Chaplain
Fr Gordon Beattie
e/o Ampleforth Abbey

RETREAT FOR OLD BOYS
There will be a weekend retreat for Old Boys from Friday 15 April to Sunday 17 April 1983, that is two weeks after Easter, the weekend before the School reassembles. All are invited to this retreat, but if those who left between 1965 and 1975 made a special point of coming you would meet more of your contemporaries.

The retreat will begin with supper at 7.00 p.m. on Friday 15 April. There will be an evening Mass at 9.00 p.m. The conferences will be given by Father Edward Corbould. The retreat will end after lunch on Sunday.

Please let the School Guestmaster know before 1 April if you are able to come. A postcard is enclosed for your convenience. Please make it clear that it is this retreat that you wish to attend rather than the one at Easter.
Fr Kentigern Devlin died suddenly while on holiday in Scotland on 3 August. The funeral in Warrington was attended by great crowds of people, grief-stricken at the unexpected death of their parish priest. An obituary will appear in the next issue. Br Bede Leach returned after a few months at the parish at Browndedge and was simply professed on 21 August; several hundred parishioners came for the Mass, bringing packed lunches, and were given guided tours of Ampleforth and Gilling. Fortunately, it was a sunny day with only one light shower, and it was an occasion of great joy for everyone.

Fr Edmund FitzSimons and Fr David Ogilvie-Forbes kept the golden jubilee of their ordination with a dinner given by the Mayor of Warrington. In Liverpool, Fr Benedict was made dean over his neighbouring parishes, the Abbot President appointed Fr Patrick as adviser to the EBC abbots on adult religious education and work with school leavers, in which his expertise has already led him to work with Bishop Konstant preparing for a major congress in 1985.

Fr Dominic made a complete recovery from his operation, meeting the Schola while convalescing in Spain. Fr Geoffrey had an operation to replace his left hip with a plastic joint. He has been in considerable pain for years after the failure of previous operations, but this was a great success and he rapidly found himself able to walk much better than before. In his absence, Fr Cyril was appointed temporary novice master and was made sub-prior to replace Fr Edmund Hatton whose work in Kirkbymoorside and with Marriage Encounter and as Vicar for Religious in the Middlesbrough Diocese is fully occupying his time.

Br Wulstan has finished his theological studies in Rome and returned to the monastery; Br Paul has also finished in Rome but is going for a third year of theology to St Benet's Hall, studying with the Dominicans at Blackfriars. Br Terence has completed his theology degree in Canada, working in Oxford for his last term. He will now go to Shoreditch College for a year, to prepare him for work in the new Design and Technology Centre.

A number of the parishes have had very successful missions, largely in preparation for the papal visit; Parbold and Card riff, St Benedict's and St Mary's in Warrington, St Austin's in Liverpool. Four of the Lancashire parishes cooperated in arranging talks and special services to prepare for the Pope, and everyone was impressed by the very enthusiastic response of the people. Structural improvements in the churches at Easingwold, where the sanctuary has been re-ordered, and at Brindle, where the back of the church has been screened off, seem to meet with general approval. Lostock Hall is now following the example of Bamber Bridge, where as many as 20 people attend Morning and Evening Prayer in the church each day and many others say the Office privately in the parish. Much of this was discussed at Ampleforth when a dozen of the parish fathers were there on retreat in April: the retreat, given by Fr Mark Horan, was judged a very great success.

At Ampleforth, the building of the Design and Technology Centre has made good progress, its shape gradually becoming more evident between April and August as the steel frame was put in place. It provides another talking point for the 5 boys and the guestmaster who have the job of showing around the frequent coach parties who have been visiting the Abbey and College throughout the summer months.

The Fire Squad has been called into action more often during the spring and summer terms than they have been used to, and the sluggishness of the appliance's engine in starting in an emergency gave serious cause for concern. Fr Charles Maculey had the engine overhauled and the appliance repainted, and it proved its worth in the next 2 or 3 alarms. Fortunately, several of these fires, which could have proved serious, were discovered and dealt with in time before any great damage was done. Perhaps the most expensive single item damaged in an emergency were the monastery glass doors, which were smashed as one enthusiastic member of the Squad ran through them in answer to the alarm.

Within the monastery, the old calefactory has been converted into a reading room. Most of the books of immediate interest to the community will be transferred to this room, leaving the library downstairs as a stock of older or more specialised works, and the reading room will also provide space to read and work. This has been largely the work of our new library assistant, Robert Caley, who has shown himself outstandingly diligent and patient in the work.

After 25 years, Mr Joe Brown, our Caterer, has retired. At his farewell party he was given a Thompson chair in token of our gratitude. His successor, Mr Charles Mackie, brings long experience of catering in the Army to the job.

Several radio programmes were made about Ampleforth, or including interviews from Ampleforth, or local radio in May. A discussion about prayer by the Abbot and several members of the community was broadcast on the television as Sunday-morning worship, though it was planned and filmed much earlier in the year.

The community retreat was given by Fr Hilary Steuert of Downside. Everyone was impressed at his evident humility, at the straightforwardness of his message and the brevity of his conferences. His talks emphasised the mystery at the heart of Christianity, and he spoke eloquently of the love of God, the Mass and the priesthood. Fr Patrick went a fortnight later to give the Downside retreat, the first Ampleforth monk to be so honoured for many years.

FR GORDON BEATTIE

Having spent eighteen months with RAF Support Command at Training Stations (in particular RAF Locking, Weston-super-Mare, and eighty-six miles away (simultaneously) RAF St Athan, South Glamorgan) I have been posted to RAF Strike Command, at RAF Kinloss Morayshire, looking after RAF Lossiemouth and RAF Sàsta Vord in the Shetland Islands.
Some twenty scholars assembled at Ampleforth during Easter Week; their principal field of interest was the synoptic gospels, but there were also representatives of other disciplines, a systematic theologian such as Professor James Mackay (Edinburgh) or a church historian such as Professor Stuart Hall (London). Three main topics were discussed in the three-day conference.

First Dom Bernard Orchard (Ealing) presented a paper arguing for the reliability of the early patristic evidence for the apostolic authors of the gospels and for their traditional order. This was followed by a detailed discussion by Dr A. Meredith S.J. (Campion Hall) of Papias and in particular of Eusebius’ special reasons for discounting him as a ‘pinhead’ whose evidence and judgement were worthless.

The second evening was devoted to two papers on the Jewish background to the gospels. Dr P. Alexander (Manchester) gave a detailed characterisation of midrash, explaining why the use of the term by many Jewish scholars (instancing Dr Michael Goulder of Birmingham, who was sitting next to him) was too loose to be legitimate; Dr Goulder justified himself by explaining that he was using the term as it was used in the later books of the Bible, rather than as it was used by the rabbis. Dr Richard France (London Bible College) gave a valuable inventory of the different kinds of historiography to be found in Jewish writers more or less contemporary with the gospels, none of them including the sort of creative invention of facts which has been postulated for the gospel writers; such creative writing would be without parallel.

After these important background papers Dr Goulder gave a detailed explanation of how Luke re-arranged the order of pericopes which he found in Matthew and Mark; the paper was entitled ‘The Order of a Crank’ by reference to Streeter’s claim that only a crank could have reached the seemingly jumbled order of Luke if he took Matthew and Mark as a point of departure. Thereafter Dr John Drury (King’s College, Cambridge) gave a paper entitled ‘Luke and Parables’, in which he showed how Mark’s parable of the Sower and Luke’s parable of the Prodigal Son can best be explained within the contexts of their respective gospels. Finally Principal Benedict Green (Mirfield) returned to the subject of Luke’s re-arrangement of Matthew, in a paper which reviewed the way in which Luke inserted Matthew’s teaching material amid a basically Markan order of action.

The conference was particularly valuable for the harmonious discussion between the representatives of widely differing points of view. There were Griesbachians (Professor David Dungan of Knoxville, Tennessee) and Two-Source men (Professor Barnabas Lindars OSB of Manchester) as well as those who did not feel it necessary to profess any particular adherence (Professor Sean Freyne of Trinity College, Dublin). The meeting concluded with the hope that a further conference may be held next year.

J.H.W.
was played by Anthony Geffen, a 2nd year member, who thereby pursued also his geographical studies.

The Sunday sung liturgy continued to fill the Chapel each time, the additional seating made possible by the raising of the floor of the nave being at once fully used. After Christmas the new Stations of the Cross, carved in stone by Rosamund Fletcher, were installed in the south wall in time to be blessed by Fr Alban OFM Conv on the first Sunday of Lent. The Ecumenical Society of the Blessed Virgin Mary has had further meetings at the Hall and the Latin Mass Society celebrated its authorised Trinitarian Mass twice in the Chapel, for one of these bringing in a choir to render ‘Palestrina’. During the summer a Reception was held for Dom Kevin Seasoltz, who was in Oxford to conduct a Liturgical Day and preach at the Chaplaincy.

Visitors during the year included many brethren: Illtyd Treyhowan and Cuthbert McCann from Downside, Oliver Holt and Elias Polomski from Douai, Bernard Orchard and Anthony Gee from Ealing, Peter Brady and George Temple from Quarr, Fr Abbot and Fr Prior from Prinknash. Our own Fr Abbot and Fr Prior came, as did Frs Columba, Henry (Wansbrough), Edward, David (Moriand), Francis Vidal and others. Cardinal Basil called informally after celebrating the Peter College Jubilee Mass and our new Archbishop Maurice Couve de Murville joined us one morning at early office and mass.

The University of North Carolina sent 35 students to Summer School for the whole of July. Some of us joined them in group trips, one of these taking in Coventry Cathedral and Warwick Castle and Stratford to end the day with the Royal Shakespeare Company’s production of King Lear, another was to Stratford again, to see this time Much Ado About Nothing but taking in Cambridge ‘on the way’.

Br Lawrence was ordained deacon at Ampleforth during Michaelmas Term and Br Mark the same at Prinknash during Hilary, several of us managing to go over to attend the latter. In the Easter vacation Fr Albanic joined the Master in visiting several monasteries in Germany to make the Hall and its facilities better known and Fr Cyprian was with them as far as Cologne, where he remained to pursue his Eckhartian studies with the Dominicans. All three had first celebrated St Benedict’s feast at the Dinklage convent in Oldenburg.

Throughout the year our domestic needs were, as previously, looked after by Jane McPherson and Sally Grosvenor continued to help the Master in the administrative office. This year we had also the help of Susanne Dore in the garden and that of Mary Watson in the library, both of whom we welcome to the Hall—garden and library alike soon showing the effects of their efforts. We thank them and all the members of the staff for their contribution to the running of the Hall.

Finally in pietas let it be mentioned that earlier in the year Ashmolean Museum was in receipt of the gift by the late G.A.I. Freeman of the pair to a chinoiserie vase c. 1750—52 (already in the Marshall Collection) in memory of the late Fr James Forbes, that great lover of porcelain, who himself had given classes in French and English 18th century porcelain in the Ashmolean Museum during his time as Master of the Hall.

P.D.H.
The Way is edited in England but reaches a large readership throughout the English-speaking world. There is also an annual series of Supplements on more specialised topics. Each issue of The Way has a specific theme, the whole of 1982 being dedicated to Peace presented in varied articles, together with regular supporting features such as surveys of recent trends in theology for a general readership, and nuggets of prayer from a rich variety of traditions. There is also a helpful chronicle of current books in theology and spirituality to help subscribers to pick and choose what is worth reading.

The journal aims to be serious but not narrowly academic or for specialists only. Over the last few years there has been an encouraging increase in the number of lay Christians who find it helpful as an aid to reflection and prayer. The contents of The Way reflect this broadening of readership and the 1983 issues will be, in many ways, especially suited to lay Christians.

Further details of The Way and Supplements appear below.

THE WAY

In 1983, the journal presents issues on four aspects of everyday Christian experience suggested by a variety of readers and of particular interest to lay Christians, as well as to priests and religious involved in pastoral care and spiritual guidance.

January: Unity and diversity in the Church—the problems and prospects for community and mission.

April: Marriage and family life: a theology and spirituality which takes seriously what most concerns ordinary people and makes some sense to them. And what of the divorced and separated?

July: The world of Work: is there a helpful spirituality? Alienation; healing of conflict; the Church's role; fruitful leisure.

October: Prayer in everyday life: with a strong emphasis on Ignatius' 'finding God in all things'; prayer in crisis and suffering; prayer and decision-making; some models for prayer.

WAY SUPPLEMENTS
These appear three times a year and aim to provide more systematic treatment of specialised topics, but at a length and in a style which is attractive to Christian lay readership.

Back numbers of general interest include:

no. 22 Religious Education: conference papers by Jesuits and others, including teachers, chaplains, parish clergy and theologians on the content and purpose of religious education in schools and Christian formation in university and parish.

no. 26 Developments in religious education: conference papers on the problems and changing emphases in religious education, on curriculum, the school as community, school chaplaincies.

no. 31 Education for the future: Catholic educators reflect on problems of Christian schools, especially in Britain.

no. 34 Prayer and Community: men and women, religious and married, from various walks of life, examine the foundations and interaction of prayer and community. Helpful to those who pray, want to pray or lead others in praying.

no. 38 The Directed Retreat: essays on the modern development of individually given retreats, spiritual development, psychological development and spiritual guidance, the qualities of spiritual directors etc.

no. 40 In honour of St Benedict: essays to mark the fifteen hundredth anniversary of St Benedict's birth by members of the English Benedictine Congregation. Historical, spiritual studies, and modern monastic experiments. One essay is by Fr Columba Cary-Elwes.

no. 42 Imagination and guidance in the retreat: the value and importance of using imagination in prayer including a comparison of Ignatius and Dante. Includes the lyrics and introductions from 'Arigo'—a musical meditation on the life and character of Ignatius Loyola. The music cassettes and text are available separately.

SUBSCRIPTION RATES: 1983

THE WAY (80 pp.) SUPPLEMENTS (96 pp.)
£11.50 p.a. for 4 issues £11.50 p.a. for 3 issues

These prices include postage and packing. Prices for single copies of Supplements on application.

All enquiries and subscriptions to:
Way Publications, Southwell House, 39, Fitzjohn's Avenue, LONDON, NW3 5JT. England.

Philip Sheldrake S.J.
CONTEMPORARY MARRIAGE:
Christian and Sociological
A REVIEW ARTICLE
by
JOHN CLEMENT (C 60) and JANE RYAN

Jack Dominion, MARRIAGE, FAITH AND LOVE, (DLT 1981), 279 pp., £7.50.
Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy, LOVE, SEX, MARRIAGE, DIVORCE, (Cape 1981), 384 pp., £8.50.

JANE

A joint review is not a normal format, but particularly relevant to books on marriage. Marriage is after all a joint experience realised by two individuals simultaneously. They bring to it their own preconceptions and ideology. What they each find there is not the same, but hopefully complementary. Therefore I as a woman in her late thirties will view contemporary marriage and its capacity to deal with the revolution of feminism from the viewpoint that that revolution is intrinsic to me as a person. It separates me and my daughters from any previous generation. It has fundamentally changed us as a sex and individually. John and all his generation view the phenomenon and discover that it necessitates them to change. This change is brought on from outside by factors beyond male control, whereas in the woman the change is from within and woman’s drive for life in all its multifarious facets is heightened beyond preconception. The male however finds himself in the unusual situation of having to come to terms with a revolution which is not of his making, but which necessitates him to rethink his attitude to and expectations from marriage. The logical outcome of the feminist movement is the restructuring of the male psyche.

JOHN CLEMENT

Each generation of parents has worried that the world into which he brought his children has changed irrevocably from his own childhood. Undoubtedly the pressures, temptations and distractions that face children (and adults) in the 1980s are as many and varied as ever before, but the choice is ultimately (as always) between good and evil. Jack Dominion is unequivocal in his analysis and writes as a committed Christian. He tries, and usually succeeds, to put the contrasting arguments for good and evil, and where he does not argue the Christian case convincingly (as in the chapter on courtship and pre-marital intercourse) you feel that he is assuming an innate sense of Christian values in the reader—perhaps unwisely so.

In what he calls macro-social reasons for marital breakdown, Dominion does highlight the disappearance of patriarchy in favour of an egalitarian relationship in marriage. Jane writes of the higher expectations women have from marriage, but today’s problem is the speed with which this particular change has come about, and the fact that we are unprepared and uneducated for the problems this generates. As a male, I must indeed be aware of the extent that patriarchy is dead as well as how much my spouse will expect from marriage—a woman has many alternatives to turn to nowadays if marriage does not deliver. Nonetheless, I see this as a part of a deeper change of values around me in the ‘80s. Not only are women more independent, but ego-satisfaction on all levels—males as well as females, job-satisfaction, satisfaction in material things, all aspirations to satisfaction have become high on the list of priorities of twentieth century man. One corollary of this is that anything to do with discipline, denial (to self or to children), or to do with postponement or cancellation of satisfaction is not popular and conflicts with the ego-satisfaction objectives. One obvious casualty is the Christian concept of publicly stating before God and man that marriage is for life.

JANE

Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy’s book is a very subjective look at marriage from the point of view of one for whom it was a failure. He is recently divorced and the custody of the children was given to his wife. This personal disaster compelled him to consult all the current books on marriage. He goes through them systematically quoting lavishly from the Hite Report, Betty Friedan, Masters and Johnson, but the sad thing is that he seems to have learned little and in the end it is a book of despair. Divorce will become ever more common, rising from the current 1:4 proportion of marriages to 1:2. Since, as is shown in the book, pattern of divorce in the parents breeds a propensity to divorce in their children, it is difficult to disagree with this statement. He points out that often in the past earlier death performed the function of divorce in many marriages, that the length expectancy of marriage was twenty years, whereas now forty-five years would not be unusual. This lifetime monogamous union of which sacrifice is such an inherent part will become unusual. He compares it to the strictest of enclosed mediaeval orders or the vocation of a hermit. He finds that one of the positive aspects of divorce is that one learns from mistakes and can enter a second marriage with greater insights into the possible hazards, that the experience of marital failure somehow improves a second union. Sadly the mistakes are often inherent emotional responses which are just as likely to recur in the second attempt. There are no statistics to show that second marriages are more successful—the reverse in fact.

His book has most force where it is most personal, i.e. in the chapter dealing with the sheer anguish of divorce. His comment that ‘one is wholly unprepared for the devastating pain of separation and for the shock of this modern form of death. The almost physical pain the ripping apart causes attacks those leaving and being left indiscriminately.’ If anyone felt that divorce might be the easy option out of an intolerable situation, this very honest chapter will prove the contrary.

His personal experience of divorce is interesting because it is the view of a
father who has lost not only his wife but much-loved children. One doesn’t hear enough about this tragic modern figure: the man who entered marriage unable to make the adjustments necessary and who finds himself a few years later uncomprehendingly stunned that his happiness has vanished. The feminist struggle has achieved its primary goal for women. The present and all future generations of women will no longer embark on a marriage that is less than equal. The old dependence forced on them by lack of finance and indiscriminate childbearing has gone. Women don’t have to get married any more and they will only choose to do so, or to stay, if a truly equal companionable union with room for individual growth is achieved. If they leave, in 75% of the cases they will take the children with them. Men must come to terms with this fact. Up to twenty years ago the benefits of marriage were firmly weighted towards the man. His own working and social life was very little disturbed by marriage. He gained a comfortable domestic life and children whose upbringing was not his concern. This has gone now as irrevocably as the cook, parlourmaid and gardener have gone from the basement. The only marriage women will now contract is one where the children are jointly cared for from wet arrival in the delivery room to the 2 a.m. disco collection. Where the need to maintain the home and provide food is accepted as everyone’s responsibility, the wife does not provide a service for everyone else. All partake, therefore all must contribute. The wife will want to work as well, and therefore the husband’s working hours will have to become flexible to allow him to fulfil his responsibility to the children. His social life must change—it is not appropriate that the husband should rush off fishing or to the local golf club, leaving the leisure time of his family to arrange itself.

JOHN CLEMENT

Fr Bruno Donovan told the R.I. class one day that ‘marriage requires massive unselfishness from both partners’. This was a pretty depressing concept when you are thirteen or fourteen and learning (from books or older brothers) about the secret excitements of sex and marriage, but it does summarise accurately for anyone who has put in a decade or so of effort into marriage—successfully or not—that the giving is as important as the taking, and has to be most delicately balanced at all times. Jack Dominion goes to great lengths to explain this in simple everyday situations—sharing money with love, sharing friends with love, sharing everyday experiences with love between spouses and, importantly, between children. He touches on this frequently in the context of ‘being a good listener’, that is one who listens and hears, and shows by the warmth of his response that he really has heard and understood. This manifests itself in our household at dinner time (the only time we and our daughters are truly together during the working day) as what are known as ‘D’you know what’s...? (D’you know what Miss Dowling made us do in class today...?’, or ‘D’you know what Daddy said...?’). Everyone in the Ryan family is entitled to the instant total attention of all members present when they announce ‘D’you know what...?’, and however trivial that announcement turns out to be, at least the announcer feels that he or she has had a hearing and that the listeners have heard.

I am forced to the overall conclusion that Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy never had much of a chance to be a good listener as a child, and as a result has gone through life being a very good talker, as well as clearly being an attractive extrovert personality. He has given a lot of himself to every relationship, big or small, but has been in a way psychologically unable to receive enough from his partners. Having expended himself to exhaustion, he feels understandably piqued that life has given him so little in return.

JANE

It must be said that many men are aware of the change that has happened, that they are there to help bring the wet, screaming infant into the world, they do soothe the mewling brow and change the soiled trousers and what has happened is that true father/child bonding is taking place for the first time in centuries. Fathers discover that along with the tedium of child care comes the joy of great love. The bonds between father and children are much stronger now because he is physically and emotionally much closer to them. Gradually as these bonds increase he becomes less willing to hand his child over at an early age to the surrogate parentage of boarding school. Mothers were always unwilling—they acquiesced to fathers who, having formed no bond, had none to break. The demise of early boarding has come because both father and mother will no longer tolerate the unnatural separation. How much worse is the separation when the father has formed a very close bond with his child and then the child is forcibly removed from his care through divorce. This is the predicament in which Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy finds himself and one cannot help feeling some sympathy. The legal facts of modern divorce are found to be inadequate to deal with contemporary marriage. To give custody to the mother in 75% of the cases is a denial that there was ever an equal marriage in the first place. It is an expression of the old format that the home and children belong to the mother’s sphere. Divorce legislation must reflect the fact that this is no longer so and that the father is equally responsible for his children. There are growing numbers of fathers, and Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy is one, whose basic rights as caring parents are being denied. The film Kramer v. Kramer did highlight the problem but few solutions are currently offered.

With the father’s involvement in the child and home arises the problem of his working hours. Here the recession of current times may will prove to be a Deus ex machina. Maybe as a society we will never again see full-time working as we have known it. This is good for contemporary marriage. We have two people equally responsible for the well-being of their children who need to earn money and to achieve dignity and self-esteem through work. Work-sharing is an obvious solution. As Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy points out, ‘It is very probable that over the next thirty years the force dictating a total move to part-time work will become as overwhelming as that dictating the rationing of food in wartime Britain—and for the same reason: there won’t be enough to go around.’ With both parents working part-time the needs of the children can be very well catered for within the family without resorting to the unsatisfactory battery of crèches and child-minders.
JOHN CLEMENT

would see that every young person leaving school would have a copy and that the Jack Dominian's excellent book. If I were a great benefactor like Carnegie I simply solved; it is not a major disruptor of an otherwise happy marriage.

last is a book of our time, firmly based on psychological and sociological reality. It presents marriage as a developing relationship with recognisable cycles. Reading of it would be obligatory for the granting of a marriage licence. Here at successful. Sex is an important part of marriage, but it is only one facet of the emotional repression in marriage. Saturation point has been reached with these tedious technical expositions.

People want answers to the real problems of psychological inadequacy and emotional repression in marriage.

For insight into the inner reality of marriage one need go no further than Jack Dominian's excellent book. If I were a great benefactor like Carnegie I would see that every young person leaving school would have a copy and that the reading of it would be obligatory for the granting of a marriage licence. Here at last is a book of our time, firmly based on psychological and sociological reality. It presents marriage as a developing relationship with recognisable cycles.

JOHN CLEMENT

Jack Dominian is a trained psychologist and approaches much of his recommendation from this basis. It becomes clear as one reads him that every spouse, willingly or not, is daily thinking and acting as a psychologist to a greater or lesser extent. Common sense is at the heart of this, but sometimes common sense needs to be supplemented by some ordered professional guidance. There is a parallel with the physical aspect of child-rearing, manifested in those bastions of common sense like Dr Spock's Baby and Child Care. Many a mother and father dives anxiously into Dr Spock hundreds of times during the early terrifying years of the emergence of the unidentifiable spot but finally, and with great relief, they realise that their own basic common sense, tempered with some judgement and experience, will cover the huge majority of childhood sickness.

But who is to guide them in the identifying of an emotional or psychological problem to the point where they can ask for and get guidance, either from their spouse or from some professional counsellor? Jack Dominian and Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy both make it clear that by the time a spouse is saying to him or herself 'my partner doesn't understand me', the problem may already have gone too far. Not only should couples planning to get married read Jack Dominian, but the family copy should have pride of place on the bookshelf for regular consultation, and should still be in use long after Dr Spock has been given to the grandchildren. To be an effective and gifted amateur psychologist any spouse must be able to identify possible occasions of problems both in themselves and in their partner at the earliest possible opportunity. If a reasonable level of warm inter-action exists, it will be the most natural thing to talk out the problem and thus bring the healing strength to bear.

Jack Dominian has carefully gone through Western marriage today, has identified problems as they arise and has proposed how to handle them. His style of writing is cool and collected, his advice is calm and psychologically sound, and usually concludes with a clear summary of Christian teaching—either Vatican II or recent Anglican Synod pronouncements—on the subject.

JANE

The social reality of contemporary marriage is the nuclear family of parents and children, with three phases in the married life cycle. Jack Dominian analyses them succinctly as the early years, prior to the advent of children, the arrival and growth of children, and after their departure a return to a one-to-one relationship of the parents—the final stage which may last twenty years or more. Because in the past the childbearing phase was longer and the expectancy of life shorter, the length of this final phase is a new phenomenon in marriage.

Throughout the marriage there is a mixture of traditional role activity and a greater degree of fluidity of roles, social and psychological intimacy with distinctly higher expectations for exhibition of affection and sexual fulfilment as well as the engagement of the personality at a deeper level of being. All this, coupled with a smaller family size and a much higher rate of divorce are the ingredients of contemporary marriage. The current intimate relationship of marriage is one in which feelings, emotions and instincts play a major part. The spouses relate at a deeper level of engagement of their being. This sense of being a person who experiences love and returns it in intimate relationships is acquired in childhood. Marriage becomes the second act of a two-act play, the first act being childhood. Partners come to marriage with a mixture of good and bad experiences of love. Dominian rightly puts it that marital stability depends on whether the good experiences outweigh the bad ones.

The childhood years, during which emotional growth takes place against a background of physical, social and intellectual growth, need the facilitating...
environment supplied by the parents. This environment consists of a material, social, intellectual and emotional sustenance. In the second intimate relationship of marriage spouses expect not only material but also emotional support.

In contemporary marriage this deepest layer of emotional engagement has become a new value and its absence is generally considered a basic omission in the relationship.

Material and emotional sustaining are the basic framework within which another dimension of love is realised, namely healing. Thus whenever two people reach the degree of mutual trust similar to that which the analyst establishes with his patient, the possibility arises for healing to occur by the same technique as in psychoanalysis. Dominian finds this healing possibility is uniquely present in marriage and in it lies the substance for growth and stability, in fact the whole future of marriage. Marriage can founder from the outset when two people marry who are so dependent and self-negating that neither has the resources to offer any healing to the other.

Beyond sustaining and healing the couple continue to grow over several decades. The achievement of mutual growth is one of the deepest layers of love and requires effort and sacrifice to achieve. Communication is the pathway to this goal, listening, responding, reducing criticism, increasing affirmation and forgiving.

Part of contemporary western society sees permanent commitment as a kind of yoke that imprisons couples—we have Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy to express this view. The bias against commitment is a reflection of the increasing awareness that people change, and as a result need new beginnings. However Dominian points out that sustaining, healing growth needs a framework of permanence lived as continuity, reliability and predictability. Instead of these characteristics being seen as destructive of human happiness, they are in fact the bedrock on which modern marriage thrives.

The relationship of married permanence has as its central experience sexuality which unites the couple. Clearly nowadays the overwhelming majority of sexual acts are consciously and deliberately non-procreative. There have developed two views, those who advocate sex for pleasure alone, and those who still insist that children are its main justification. Both views are incomplete. Sex is one of the most powerful means of life-giving. On a few occasions it is used deliberately to create a new life and on every occasion acts as a renewal of the life of the couple and through them of the family. Marriage safeguards the expression of this potential and in turn, sex protects the nature of permanent love.

In the later chapters of the book, Dominian traces the unfolding cycle of marriage through its three phases pointing out the hazards to be wary of at each phase. Courtship appears as a complex and vital period. Age, education, social class, pre-marital pregnancy, duration and character of courtship are all statistically related to marital breakdown. Studies in the U.S.A. and Britain show that a great deal of breakdown occurs in the first five years of marriage. Thus, as far as preventative work is concerned, the early years are crucial. The second phase spans the period during which the children are growing, the husband is promoted and the wife returns to work. At the heart of this period lies profound social, emotional and spiritual change. The emergent feelings, attitudes and values may be radically different from those held when the marriage began. The third phase is the return to a one-to-one relationship. For some couples the departure of the children is the eclipse of their own relationships. Knowledge of these factors can help couples to adopt practices that would prevent the breakdown of marriage.

JOHN CLEMENT

This concept of the Developing marriage is Dominian's central theme. This may come as a surprise to young people before and after their wedding but it is clear to couples who have entered the 'second cycle' that the interpersonal relationship does develop, must be encouraged to develop, and the special problems attendant to this development must be anticipated and talked out so that the very essence of the development can take place. His most vivid example is of the couple who enter the third cycle—when the children leave home—and find to their horror that they no longer know each other. This is either because one partner has concentrated on the children to the exclusion of the spouse (which is a problem whose roots may go back to early in the second cycle) or because one partner is unwilling to accept the onset of old age.

JANE

The rapid growth of divorce has given society an opportunity to look at its consequences more closely. What is the price to be paid for divorce? Since marriage is essentially an emotional attachment forming an affective bond between the couple, the breakdown of this bond will produce symptoms of anxiety, anger and depression. All these symptoms come under the category of psychiatric complaints, and studies have shown that marital problems are most commonly associated with psychiatric illness. Indeed, if the dissolution of marriage leaves the partners untouched emotionally, doubt would have to be cast on whether the couple had ever formed a bond. For children the matter is different. Invariably they have formed emotional bonds with both parents and find themselves in a situation where they have to lose one parent through no fault of their own. They reflect parental stresses by producing their own manifestation of difficulties. Dominian points out that the evidence seems to suggest that it takes about two years for the children of divorced parents to catch up with children of intact families. Acute distress may lessen after about two years, but problems remain into adult life. American research has shown that the divorce of parents does hinder the child's capacity to form a stable marriage in their turn.

JOHN CLEMENT

I was shocked one day to be told by my housemaster that several of the boys in the house were from homes where the marriage was 'in trouble', and that was as long ago as 1959. Dominian analyses quickly and accurately the sociological evolution and institutionalisation of divorce in Britain in the last forty years, and he is worth reading for this chapter.
alone. What is even more tellingly documented is the weight of the emotional problems forced on the children of marriages that break up. The shock to me in 1959 was viewed from a background of a happy family life of my own, bolstered by that particularly Irish institution of the ‘extended family’ of numerous uncles, aunts and cousins who all meet each other frequently at the more obvious socially ordered events such as marriages, baptisms and funerals.

As an interesting aside, a very recent study in Northern Ireland showed that, contrary to all expectation after thirteen years of violence, children were found to be more psychologically stable than their British counterparts; the twin reasons given were the support of the ‘extended family’ and strong religious beliefs on both sides.

At the other end of the scale, Dominian gives great praise to the adaptability of children to separation from their parents, but the blunt fact remains that children want and need two parents and the loss of one is always accompanied by the most profound emotional disturbance. Nobody bears the brunt of the manifestation of the disturbance more than school teachers and housemasters.

JOHN CLEMENT AND Jane

In conclusion we both agree with Dominian that successful growth can only be found through the healing process achieved in the evolving marriage cycle within a framework of permanence. We cannot believe in Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy’s concept that emotional independence is achieved in the severing of an unsatisfactory union in the hope that the knowledge gained will help to form a second better union.

THE EDITOR writes:

I asked a married couple to reflect on two contrasting but important books on modern marriage and to bring to bear personal experience in their review. Jack Dominian’s concern is essentially theological, spiritual and pastoral, whereas the main theme of Jonathan Gathorne-Hardy’s approach is an analysis in sociological terms of current marital behaviour and its consequences.

John Clement Ryan left St Cuthbert’s in 1960 for Trinity College Dublin where he obtained second class honours in economics and met his future wife Jane. He has worked his way through Irish Distillers to the position of International Public Relations executive. Jane Murphy, from a Northern Ireland Catholic family, was educated at Ascot and Trinity College where she obtained first class honours in Classics and a Ph.D in Homeric studies. In recent years she has written feature articles for The Irish Times. They have four daughters between the ages of seven and thirteen. John Clement has played a considerable part in the development of the liturgy in his parish church. With John Clement’s brother Stephen, who is studying for the priesthood as a Jesuit in Dublin, they formed part of the team giving the Retreat in St Bede’s house during the School retreat in October 1982. The team was completed by Thomas Bradmore-Gray (T 79) and Fr Cyril.

BOOK REVIEWS

John H. Whyte (A 46), CATHOLICS IN WESTERN DEMOCRACY.

(Gill & Macmillan 1981)

A Review by DENNIS KAVANAGH

(Professor of Politics, University of Nottingham)

John Whyte has written an interesting study of the ‘Catholic’ factor in political life in thirteen Western democracies. Since the Reformation the connections between Catholicism and political behaviour have been important for three reasons. First, the subordinate status of the national church to Rome has raised doubts in some minds about the national loyalties of Catholics. In England the overlap of national identity and patriotism with the rejection of Rome have long been established. Second, the comprehensive nature of the Church’s claims in social and economic as well as moral matters often brings it into the political arena. But it is not merely the existence of an authoritative Catholic position on so many issues that makes the Church-State relation so problematic. It is also strained by political parties, particularly those on the left, politicising more areas, formerly regarded as ‘private’ or falling within the market. Third, the Church possesses a hierarchal structure and its spokesmen have often instructed members how to vote and behave in political situations.

Whyte starts out with two claims, both of which seem valid. Survey research indicates that religion is almost as important as social class as a basis of voting behaviour in Western democracies. There is also a clear difference between practising Catholics (i.e. weekly attenders at Mass) and non-practising Catholics. Religion does matter for political behaviour.

The other distinction, around which Whyte organises his book, is the use of two ideal types, ‘Open’ and ‘Closed’ Catholicism, to classify differences in the political behaviour of Catholics. The types are based on the nature of the political parties, social organisations and clerical political activity. The ideal types are as follows:

Closed
1. All Catholics mobilised behind a Catholic political party.
2. All Catholics mobilised in Catholic social organisations.
3. Catholic clergy active in politics, on behalf of their parties and organisations.

Open
1. Catholics divided between parties; no Catholic party.
2. Catholics, like other citizens, mobilised in various social organisations.
3. Catholic clergy do not take part in politics.

This difference in style overlaps heavily with geography. ‘Closed’ Catholicism has, historically, been prevalent in Continental Europe (e.g. France, Italy, Germany, Austria) and ‘Open’ Catholicism in Anglo-American societies (e.g. Britain, U.S.A., Canada, Australia). On the Continent there have been specifically Catholic parties endorsed by the Church and backed by Catholic trade unions, youth groups and farmers’ organisations. In the Anglo-American
world one can only point to a frail Democratic Labour party, founded in Australia in 1958, and the Irish Nationalists which operated as a surrogate Catholic party in Britain from 1885 to 1918.

In explaining the differences of style and geography we may relegate some possible candidates. They are not to do with political ideologies of left and right, social class, or strength of Catholic social organisations. (The latter flourished in Italy long before there was a predominantly Catholic party.) They are not to do with the degree of social trust or integration of Catholics in society; Catholics have faced as much discrimination and suspicion in ‘Open’ as in ‘Closed’ societies. (Until 1960, it was the conventional wisdom that no Catholic could become President of the United States.) It is not a question of religiosity: Americans are more regular observers than French or Italian Catholics. The size of the practising Catholic population may be a factor, but in a subtle way. In the Continental—‘Closed’ societies, practising Catholics number between twenty and fifty per cent of the population. In the Anglo-American societies they are either dominant (95 per cent in Ireland) or a clear minority (less than 20 per cent elsewhere). On the Continent Catholics have been small enough to feel threatened and large enough to become organised and exercise influence.

One important factor differentiating the Continental from the Anglo-American society was the impact of the French Revolution. Its threat to the Church in France (and neighbouring states affected by its heady brew of egalitarianism, freedom and secularism), drove the Church more firmly to the forces of the political right, tradition and authority, in search of allies. The reinforcing cleavages of right vs left, royalty vs republicanism, tradition vs reform, church vs anti-clericalism were replicated on the Continent.

Another distinctive feature was the rupture between Catholicism and Liberalism on the Continent, in the mid-nineteenth century. On one side stood Liberalism, with its optimism about human nature, beliefs in the application of reason, freedom of conscience and the possibility of social improvement, and relativism on many theological-moral issues. On the other, was the Church, pessimistic about achieving a heaven on earth, convinced of original sin and, where it was the national church, part of the establishment and linked with the political right. Yet no such alienation occurred in Anglo-American countries. Catholics, often found in the less advantaged groups and often anti-establishment, were more inclined to support a Liberal against a Conservative party.

The ideal types of ‘Open’ and ‘Closed’ are useful in understanding the different styles of Catholicism in the past but how useful are they today? Except for Ireland, there has been a marked decline in religious observance among Catholics in Western States. This has coincided with the decline of Catholic parties and social organisations; where the Christian Democrats thrive, as in Italy and West Germany, the particular Catholic identification has been reduced. Pastoral guidance on social issues in Italy, West Germany and the Netherlands (e.g. divorce or abortion) have not been fully supported by the laity. As the Catholic influence in politics has declined in these countries, so anti-clericalism has also waxed. The ‘Catholic factor’ appears therefore to be less important today, as there is a convergence in Western states around the ‘Open’ style.

Whyte’s book is a skeleton approach to what is potentially a major undertaking. He has tried to cover thirteen countries over a hundred years in less than 100,000 words. Inevitably he is pressed to qualify and illustrate, in a paragraph or so, his general statements. These are the gains and shortcomings of the comparative approach. A reader interested in the political role of the Catholic Church in a particular country will have to turn elsewhere for information. There is surely such a book to be written about the role of Catholics in British politics.

Hugo Young (B 57), Deputy Editor The Sunday Times, has accepted an invitation to write an article on the theme suggested in the last article by Professor Kavanagh’s review and it will appear in the next issue of the Journal—Editor.

THE VIEW FROM PLANET EARTH
Man Looks at the Cosmos

A Review by COLUMBA CARY-ELWES O.S.B.


For the last four thousand years, possibly much longer, Western Men have been asking themselves questions about the encircling universe, the sun, the stars. What are they? Who made them? What is man’s relationship with them, if any? Never before perhaps have these questions been more widely and deeply pondered than in our day. We have so much more information and yet the mystery remains.

This book therefore has come at a very appropriate time. Vincent Cronin has the clarity of mind, the patience to sort out and present the vast amount of material, and the peace of soul and detachment to present his findings modestly yet decisively, from Plato and Archimedes to Einstein and the Cambridge astronomers. At the same time he succeeds in arousing in the reader the very experiences of awe and astonishment which befell those who gazed beyond our planet to outer space, that mysterious universe of black holes, quasars and stars.

We find ourselves sharing the experiences of those who first stepped on the moon (ch. 12).

Astronomers, probing the sky, both in space and in time, are now able to reach back towards the beginning, indeed towards the very Beginning of the universe, about fifteen billion years ago. Some have tried to sweep the Ultimate Cause ‘under the carpet’, but now that they have reached the ultimate instant, that instant clamours for a Cause, and it can be hid no longer. In other words God has come back into his universe, or rather God has once again been recognised as having...
been there all the time. Einstein, as the author remarks, 'declared that fortuitousness had no place in a universe expressing at every so far observable point the wonderful high order and rationality he called God' (p. 303). Many scientists had been viewing the cosmos only from one angle, on one frequency.

In a sense the book is autobiographical, since it expresses the feelings of uncertainty in faith and the consequent anguish that swept over him from his Oxford undergraduate days, when many of the leading scientists were propounding the theory that the universe was random, governed only by chance; while writers with Camus in the lead were uttering cries of despair or of meaningless courage, faced with a meaningless world. Cronin, therefore, had begun to explore the history of man's views of the cosmos from this remote corner of it—hence this book.

He brings the whole tangled story to life with skilful pen portraits of the chief protagonists. We can see Archimedes launching his three-decker luxury ship; we follow the industrious Gerard of Cremona to the Toledo of the twelfth century, where with amazing tenacity he translated more than seventy tomes of Arabic into Latin, many of them from lost Greek originals on geometry and astronomy, thus making it possible once more for Western minds to pick up threads from these ancient thinkers. We catch a glimpse of a rather secretive Copernicus labouring at astral measurements atop his tower at Frauenburg, Poland. This convinced him that the earth was no longer the physical centre of the universe. Galileo comes into view. He spoke louder and more stridently than Copernicus; and at this point Churchmen took exception to new ideas—the great quarrel between science and religion had begun. He, Galileo, was put under house arrest and was silenced while Giordano Bruno was burnt in Rome.

In another area of discovery, Darwin, three hundred years later, propounded his theory of evolution, half right perhaps and half wrong. Once again the quarrel flared up. Today what with more information and more awareness of the vastness of the mystery of the universe, the two sides are gingerly approaching each other like two continental land masses. But another extraordinary volte-face has occurred: this fertile earth, this home of men, is such a freak of chance, it cannot just be chance, and it may be therefore alone. If chance cannot account for it, then a mind must.

Vincent Cronin in his researches does not confine himself only to scientists, mathematicians, astronomers; for the cosmos cannot be circumscribed by measurement alone. He therefore explores the insights of writers from Dante to Donne, from Blake to St. Exupéry. He questions the artists, the Cubists and Van Gogh; the imaginative novelists, Jules Verne—an attractive personality—and the tribe of science-fiction writers; the architects from Wren to Corbusier and the builders of skyscrapers. For the heart, as Pascal wrote, has reasons of which need also the esprit de finesse. For the heart, as Pascal wrote, has reasons of which the reason itself knows nothing. The cosmos becomes for us, as the century passes away, ever more rational, ever more mysterious, and back of it, God: semper agens semper quietus, ever active, ever still. Though the universe began in time, the Maker is timeless, he is always, but always Now. He is the heart of every change, the centre of every stillness. This is a splendid book for the young and adventurous in mind.
Taking 'A' Levels?

If you're destined for the top, you'll get there. But some will get there quicker than others.

NatWest knows the way.

To: David McIlvenna,
National Westminster Bank Limited,
P.O. Box 297,
Throgmorton Avenue,
London EC2P 2ES.

Please send me your booklet and application form.
Mr/Mrs/Miss
Address
Tel.

I am under 20 and taking/have passed [] 'A' subjects.

It takes all kinds to make a great bank.

---

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

Prayers are asked for the following who have died:
Fr Denis Marshall (1911) on 22 January; Dr J.P. Rochford (B 33) on 2 February; James Quirke (O 26) on 4 February; David Lloyd (E 71) on 10 February; Dr Richard Barry (H 66) on 15 February; Dr Michael Roberts (D 61) on 17 February; John Skinner (A 40) on 20 February; Patrick Beasley (1922) on 9 April; David Penwick on 9 April; Stephen Brodrick (C 73) on 20 July; Fr Kentigern Devlin (B 40) on 3 August; Dr Patrick Barry (E 42) on 30 August; Peter Liddell (39); and Christopher Dewey (C 81) who went missing in April 1982 and whose body was discovered in August 1982.

ENGAGEMENTS

Justin Hillgarth (O 64) to Antonella Graban
Robin Faber (C 73) to Emma Watson
Nigel Graham (C 75) to Henrietta de Salis
Andrew Tweedie (C 62) to Helen Gordon
Captain Bryan McSwiney (O 69) to Julia Webb
Philip Rigby (H 77) to Janet Hodges
Nigel Pitel (E 75) to Helen Johnson
Dr David Lintin (A 67) to Karen Renkin
Patrick Grafton Green (E 61) to Deborah Goodchild
Jonathan J.V. Elwes (T 67) to Louisa Robson
Patrick Sandeman (H 76) to Katherine Fuller
Anthony Glaister (J 71) to Lucinda Pilkington
Hugh Grieve (H 65) to Elizabeth Norris
Dr D.P. McKenna (H 70) to Victoria Burgess

MARRIAGES

Brendan Finlow (H 76) to Isabel Cameron at St Paul's Church, Tupsley, Hereford on 1 May 1982.
Nicholas Rodger (W 67) to Susan Farwell at Worth Abbey on 28 August 1982.
Peregrine Fellowes (A 30) to Lady Dormer at Westminster Cathedral on 22 July 1982.
James Ryan (C 73) to Mary Stratton at the Church of St Andrew, Carlow on 16 January 1982.
Guy de Chazal (T 66) to Kitty Choate on 15 May 1982 in Long Island, U.S.A.
Nicholas Armour (D 69) to Georgina Fortescue at Donhead St Mary, Dorset on 31 July 1982.
Jonathan Elwes (T 67) to Louisa Robson at St Mary's, Eastbourne on 21 August 1982.
Stephen Myles Craston (O 71) to Sabine Dannhauser at Anse, France on Saturday, 17 July 1982.
William Marriner (T 64) to Josephine Maishment in 1976.
Benjamin Marriner (T 59) to Anthea Mary Crombie at St Edmund’s Church, Southwold in August 1981.
Stephen Marriner (B 69) to Ives de Ramirez at the Church of the Sacred Heart Southwold in July 1980.

BIRTHS

To Charles (0 68) and Karen Sommer a daughter, Annabel, on 22 January.
To Peter (A 57) and Margaret McCann a daughter, Victoria Mary, on 2 April.
To Martin (W 73) and Lisbet Spencer a daughter, Christine Mary.
To Ben (E 67) and Frances Ruck Keene a son, Dominic, on 14 February 1982.
To Paul (H 71) and Jane Howell a daughter, Louise, on 10 August 1980 and a son, Raoul, on 28 October 1981.
To John (0 68) and Patricia Tujnell a daughter, Louise, on 2 April 1980 and a son, Nicholas, on 11 October 1981.
To Ben (E 67) and Frances Ruck Keene a daughter, Hannah, on 10 August 1981.
To Peter (E 60) and Sarah Dewar a daughter, Philippa, on 8 August 1982.

In the last Journal it was stated that Colin Crabbe (C 60) had become engaged. This was taken from the newspaper, but in fact it refers to another person of the same name. Colin Crabbe has in fact been happily married for some ten years. We offer sincere apologies to him.

OBITUARY

Dr Joseph Peter Rochford—21 Sept. 1914—2 Feb. 1982

Peter Rochford and I first met in May 1924. Peter had been sent to School at the age of eight to keep the continuity of the Rochford family at Ampleforth; I was a late arrival as far as he was concerned. We were both in the First Form being taught by Fr Basil Mawson and Fr Maurus Powell.

My first recollection of this rather stoutish blue eyed boy was the day on which he released the rail trucks which brought materials for the building of the new Church from the siding on the hill, and watched, with satisfaction tinged with awe, as these trucks hurtled down the valley, through the red gates which were closed, and then turned over beside the cricket field. It was the day of Peter’s First Communion so he was not beaten but just given a severe talking to by Fr Basil; his father paid for the gates.

We went up to School together, he in St Bede’s and I in St Oswald’s, friends and constant companions. We played rugger together, received our colours together, ran cross-country and were School Monitors together. On top of all this I married his sister, Joan, in 1944.

Peter was proud of his School and it gave him very great pleasure to send his two sons there to follow on. He was immensely strong and with a mental and physical courage to match; clever at his studies and a tower of strength in his House. He left Ampleforth in 1933 and went up to Christ Church, Oxford. The House seemed to be full of Amplefordians at that time, Douglas Kendall, volunteered for the Royal Navy and spent six years mostly at sea in destroyers or mine sweepers, finishing as a Surgeon Lieutenant Commander. He never applied for shore postings so the War took him from the Atlantic to the Mediterranean, then to the Aegean, and finally to the Far East. He served on the ‘Tobruk Run’, was present during the battles for Crete and Leros and the invasion of the Andaman Islands.

After the War he returned to hospital. He was Surgical Registrar first at the Children’s Hospital Great Ormond Street, and then at Hertford County. He left in 1960 to join his family firm in Turnford in Hertfordshire as Technical Director.
Like his grandfather and father Peter had a deep knowledge of growing; he understood plants and their needs, and when he retired in 1978, he had made a great contribution to Horticulture and was greatly missed by all who had served with him.

Throughout his life he was a quiet but ardent Catholic; he never wavered and brought up his family in this way. He was a rock; we turned to him from time to time to seek advice or comfort and he never failed us. Without fuss and very unobtrusively he did good and helped people when and where he could.

During the last days of January we had been pleasant shooting in Wales, Peter, Celia his wife, Joan his sister, and myself. We had spent a happy three days together amid glorious scenery, Peter shot exceptionally well and left on the Saturday afternoon to visit his doctor daughter and his grandchildren in Liverpool. He spoke to me on his return on Sunday evening and we arranged to meet after lunch on the following day. Sadly he was taken ill about noon and died that night in Hertford Hospital where he had been Surgical Registrar. He received the Last Sacraments and in the final hours some of those who knew and loved him best were with him. For this we must be thankful, but the loss remains. May he rest in peace.

Remember Peter in your prayers, also Celia and their six children.

L.R.L.

NEWS FROM OLD BOYS

Thomas Baker (O 34) has been living in America for 21 years and, for the last 13 years has been working in the U.S. Postal Service. He has also spent much time in the British Colonies including Malaya, India and Pakistan. He remembers with affection his time at Ampleforth and says that the education he received is far ahead of the standard in America.

Oswald Barton (B 40) writes:

With Matthew Barton leaving St Bede’s House in July 1982, it will be the first time for almost 60 years that there is not a Barton either in the School or monastery.

His grandfather Hugh Hubberstey Barton and great uncle Robert Barton entered the School in about 1882. They were contemporaries of Abbot Edmund Matthews. The first of the next generation, my eldest brother Hugh Barton, was in the School from 1914 – 1918.

1923 began the unbroken period when H.C. Barton entered the School, followed two years later by R.W. Barton, and two years after that by I.F. Barton. The latter joined the monastery on leaving the School in 1932 (being ordained as Father Hilary in 1941). In the next year 1933, L.E. Barton entered Junior House, followed two years later by myself.

NEWS FROM OLD BOYS

When the Houses system began in 1926, H.C. Barton and J.F. Barton were in St Bede’s and R.W. Barton in St Aidan’s, but both L.E. Barton and G.O. Barton were in St Bede’s: L.E. Barton left the School in 1938 and G.O. Barton in 1940.

The next generation of Bartons began with H.C. Barton’s son E.H. Barton who entered Gilling in 1944, subsequently going to St Bede’s. He was followed in 1959 by L.E. Barton’s son R.F. Barton and my son J.H. Barton, their respective brothers S.H. Barton (tragically killed with his sister in 1976) and S.P. Barton followed in 1961. These did not go to St Bede’s but to St Thomas and St Dunston’s respectively. They were following D.J. Barton (the third of L.E. Barton’s sons) who returned to the (what I call) family house St Bede’s (although it was by then an outside house) leaving at Christmas 1977, and finally my third son M.B. Barton who has just left.

In addition to the above, my eldest sister Mrs. May Booth had four boys in the School, Robert, Dunstan, John, and Peter Booth, and my other sister Cecily Collingridge had two boys, one in St Thomas’, Peter Collingridge, and one in St Dunston’s, Robert Collingridge.

I am not suggesting that this list constitutes any sort of record. I would not be at all surprised to find that other Lancashire families such as Ainscough’s, Blackledge’s, Chamberlain’s or Kevill’s have had even closer connections with Ampleforth.

Fr Gordon Beattie (D 59) writes:

In my two years with the RAF I have only managed to discover four other Old Amplefordians in the Service. Surprisingly I was at School with two of them, and am currently chaplain to two of them. Wing Commander John Lumsden (A 59) is in charge of 226 OCU Squadron (Jaguars) at RAF Lossiemouth, Squadron Leader Sandy Weaver (D 59) is in charge of Admin at RAF Scampton, Lincoln (and father of two sons in Gilling and two sons in St Thomas’). Flying Officer Brendan Finlow (H 75) is the Deputy Catering Officer at RAF Kinloss, and his brother Stephen Finlow (A 75) is a SAC Telephone Operator at RAF Kinloss.

Robin Bramley (J 67) went to Exeter University obtaining a Degree in Law, and during his time there saw much of Julian Nihill (J 67). He later qualified as a chartered surveyor and land agent, winning the Hugh Coshe Prize for the land agency practical examination. He is now a partner in a firm of land agents in Norwich from which he is actively engaged in running his family’s farm at Gillingham. He married Patricia in 1973 and they have a daughter Henrietta, 3, and a son, George Philip, born this year on 28 January.

Kenneth Bradshaw (D 40), Clerk Assistant, House of Commons was appointed C.B. in the Birthday Honours.

Colin Bright (B 58) has been living in Rome for twelve years working for an international fertilizer trading subsidiary of Occidental Petroleum Corporation. He has been the President of the Italian Affiliate for the past two years,
responsible for trading in Europe, Africa, the Middle East and the Indian subcontinent.

Richard Coghlan (T 60) is taking up the appointment of Head Master at St Richard's School, Bromyard, Herefordshire in September 1982. He went to Sandhurst after leaving Ampleforth and obtained an Honours Degree in Engineering at Christ's College, Cambridge. He then served in the 9th/12th Royal Lancers until 1981. He has been on the staff of St Richard's since leaving the army.

Major John Charlton (O 32) was commissioned into the King's Own York Light Infantry and spent several years abroad in India and Burma and, after an eventful war period, he finally retired from the army to a hill farm on North Tyne in 1950. He became a J.P. and High Sheriff of Northumberland. He married in 1944 and had five daughters, two of whom were tragically killed in a train accident in Mexico, both having been married with children. He is still farming, growing trees, salmon fishing on five miles of North Tyne. His local interests are chiefly preservational; a supporter of the Calvert Trust for the Disabled on the Kielder reservoir, preserves roe deer, shoots grouse and has a small pheasant shoot. He recently had a day with near Old Amplefordian neighbours, Tommy Bates (D 42), Lance and Charles Allgood (C 62), John (C 56) and Matty (C 57) Festing, Archie Fletcher (W 42) and Philip Riddell.

Anthony Cooke (C 59) writes:
I am married with three children living near Odiham. For the last three years I have been chief executive at Ellerman City Liners, the container shipping division of Ellerman Liners Ltd. The Ellerman Group includes two breweries, one of which is Camerons of Hartlepool. Some years ago Camerons took over Russells of Malton, so they own many pubs around Ampleforth.

Stephen Dobson (O 51) trained as an accountant before joining the family textile firm and became Chairman on the death of his uncle in 1964. He married the Hon. Anne Hope, (sister of Peter, now Rankeillour, who was in St Oswald's) and they have three children. Dominic (W 77) is now in the Scots Guards in Hong Kong. Their two daughters both live in London. Stephen served for ten years with the Sherwood Rangers Yeomanry TA and became High Sheriff of Nottinghamshire from 1975—6. He is now on the Council of the Sheriffs Association and became a J.P. in 1962 and serves on the Gedling District Council. He has also been Chairman of the Conservative Association and is President of the District Scouts. He enjoys hunting with the Quorn, skis every year and sail at Aldeburgh.

Anthony du Vivier (A 63) qualified in medicine in 1968. He writes:
I had a nasty brush with Hodgkin's Disease which started at Shac, kept recurring at medical school and might have been terminal. However, I had the good fortune of being at the right hospital at the right time, viz. Bart's which, in this country, pioneered the new treatments which have now made this disease potentially curable. The experience has left me with an acute sense of how good it is to be alive. In 1971, I gained my membership of the Royal College of Physicians and began to specialise in disorders of the skin having quite by chance been introduced to the subject by one of the great exponents of the day. I left Bart's in 1973 after ten very happy years to become senior registrar in Dermatology at St Mary's. A year later I went as a research fellow to the Scripps Clinic and Research Foundation in La Jolla, California. I was there for eighteen months, an enlivening experience, which culminated in a MD thesis in 1977. In 1978 I was appointed Consultant Dermatologist to King's College Hospital and Medical School and in 1981 became physician in charge of the skin department.

In 1977 I married Judith Brett in the chapel at Gilling Castle. She is a general practitioner at the University of London Health Centre and, coupled with the practice of medicine, absorbs most of my energies.

Rupert Everett (W 75) has received the Drama Critic's Award for the year's most promising young actor. He is currently starring in Julian Mitchell's play, Another Country, which has moved from Greenwich to Shaftesbury Avenue and
has attracted more than merely 'favourable' notices: his performance has been
greeted with superlatives from all quarters. His acting contemporary at
Ampleforth, Julian Wadham (A 76) is also playing in Another Country and has
achieved considerable success, both in repertory and television drama.

Simon Finlow (A 74) hopes to complete his thesis for his PhD in Music at
King's College, Cambridge, by the end of July 1982. He played a Mozart
Concerto at the King's May Week Concert this year with the King's College
Musical Society Orchestra under the baton of Philip Ledger; by complete
contrast, at the corresponding Concert in 1981, he played Gershwin's 'Rhapsody
in Blue'. In between, in October 1981, he played Brahms' 'Second Piano
Concerto'—a performance which was widely acclaimed.

Gerard Davies (A 78) writes:

After completing a Politics Degree and 300 job application forms, I would
strongly advise any Ampleforth pupil to study Classics at Oxford or Business
Studies and Economics at a low-grade polytechnic. Since leaving Ampleforth
I have worked as a hotel porter, a Research Assistant for the Liberals in the
House of Lords, and as a Statistician with the Manpower Services
Commission—counting the unemployed! At present I am working in Paris for
the Merchant Banking section of Credit Commercial de France.

Maurice French (W 48) left Sandhurst and
joined the Royal Fusiliers with Jonathan Phillips
(E 49) where their C.O. was Colonel (later
General) Cosmo Nevill, a cousin of Father
Paul's. During the past thirty-four years,
Maurice has served in ten countries including a
year in the Korean war where he was mentioned
in Despatches. There he remembers meeting
John Binning (W 49) who was later drowned in
Australia, Anthony Millar (W 47) and John
Staurope (C 48). He later spent two years with
the King's African Rifles in Kenya when the
Brigade was commanded by the present Duke of
Norfolk (O 34). In 1976 he was appointed MBE.
He currently runs the Bristol University OTC;
only one Amplefordian among his 160 cadets (Alex Fircks [ 79]) and he would
welcome more. Maurice has six children; Dominic (W 76), Patrick currently in St
John's and Hugh destined to arrive in 1985. He has recently handed over the
Infantry pheasant shoot to Richard Murphy (C 59). His home is in Warminster
and the family would always welcome Amplefordians on courses at the School of
Infantry.

Mark Girouard (C 49) has recently been presented with an Honorary Degree of
Doctor of Letters by Leicester University. Below are extracts from the
presentation address:

Mark Girouard was born at Chatsworth and three of his books have been
concerned with English country-houses. After reading Classics at Oxford and
postgraduate study at the Courtauld, he worked on Pevsner's great Buildings
of England series, was on the architectural staff of Country Life, and then, to
enlarge his sense of these matters, trained as an architect at the Bartlett
School, where one of his teachers, faced with this formidable mature student,
felt, he says, 'like a clumsy crow talking to an owl'. His books—'each one a
masterpiece' as one critic remarks—have attracted a steady flow, almost a
torrent, of medals and prizes, and his Life in the English Country House
broke all sales records for a serious and highly original study which
revolutionised architectural thinking in this area—'What were country
houses for?' it begins—besides enlarging the day-tripper's apprehension of
the stately homes of England and, back home, dignifying his coffee table.
This came after major books on Elizabethan and Victorian architecture, and
a detour through pubs and the 'Queen Anne' movement, and was followed by
a book, not on architecture at all, but on the idea of chivalry and the English
gentleman: it opens with Where the Rainbow Ends and includes a fine
chapter about Boy Scouts. Having now had his fill of the nobility and gentry,
he is presently researching on the development of cities. He has been Slade
Professor of Fine Art at Oxford, and had done public service on the Royal
Commission on Historic Monuments, in the Victorian Society, and on sundry
other bodies.
David Goodall (D 50) is a Deputy Secretary to the Cabinet.

Justin Gosling (O 48) has been appointed Principal of St Edmund Hall, Oxford.

Richard Grey (E57) is married to Hilary, the niece of Fr David Ogilvie Forbes (Bamber Bridge Parish) and has three daughters and two sons (now in St Edward’s). He has been actively in contact with Ampleforth over the years (an inaugural meeting of Guildford area O. A. s took place in his Elstead home six years ago). He read history at Oxford, went into engineering and then made a fresh start and went into law. He is now a solicitor in partnership in Haslemere. His special love has always been art and he is particularly interested in early English watercolours. ‘The medium lends itself to depicting the English way of life. It’s very mellow, very fresh and gentle’ he says. He spends one day a week going to sale rooms and antique shops looking for pictures and every year holds a three day exhibition at his home. He and his wife have been involved with ecumenical prayer groups and last year he was Chairman of the Godalming and District Council of Churches.

Rt Rev Mgr G.A. Hay (C 49) writes:

After eighteen years in Exeter as curate, as Catholic Chaplain at the University and priest in charge of Crediton, in February 1978 I was appointed Rector of the Venerable English College in Rome, the College where I had myself done my priestly preparation from 1953–60. The College is venerable in its history, having started on the same site as a hospice for English pilgrims in 1362. In 1579 it was established by Gregory XIII and Cardinal Allen as a seminary for training priests and forty-four of the early students are amongst the English Martyrs.

Life in Rome is always full of interest. My time in the College has included the year of the three Popes, with two Papal funerals, two conclaves and the inauguration of two new Popes. We have celebrated the fourth centenary of the College, Pope John Paul II has visited the College and stayed with us for three days, celebrating Mass with us, meeting every member of the College and having supper with us. Recently we became associated with the last minute negotiations about the Papal visit to Britain, when the presence in the College of Cardinal Hume and Archbishop Worlock led to our being besieged by the press and television. Apart from such special events, there are many visitors from England, contacts with the embassies, links with some of the Curia and the Vatican and, of course, a city full of beautiful churches, ancient monuments, museums and good eating places.

I sometimes wish I was here on holiday and could give time to all these things. In fact life in the College is very full. A seminary today is much freer than when I was a student here, which, I think, makes it more demanding personally for both students and staff. As a priest, it is very rewarding for me to be involved in some way in the preparation of other priests. This is my main purpose and must take up most of my time. It is done through the life of the community, through studies in philosophy and theology at the Gregorian University, through spiritual direction, through prayer and the Mass and personal interviews and informal contacts. While there are structures in the life of the College, each person’s path to priesthood is unique and individual.

Old Amplefordians in Rome, whom I have met, have included: Dominic Milroy as Prior of San Anselmo until he was appointed Headmaster and Mark Butlin, who is now working there, and who helps many in the College as their Spiritual Director; Fr Joseph Barrett S.J., who is Procurator of the Jesuit Church and Scholasticate of the Gesù; Captain Christopher Codrington R.N. has just finished two years as Naval Attaché at the Embassy; Colonel Cyril Simpson left last year having been for some time an octogenarian theological scholar at the Angelicum University and a great friend of the College; Joseph Patron teaches in Rome and recently produced a little book, ‘Three Meditations on Easter’. Louis Marcelli Rice works as an agent for publishers and was involved recently with an exhibition of Collins Liturgical Books in the College.

Adrian Horsley (D 68) writes:

Immediately upon leaving Ampleforth I commenced studies in architecture at the School of Architecture in Leicester, achieving a Diploma in Architecture in July 1974 and I joined the Hull based practice of Gelder and Kitchen, Chartered Architects, as an Architectural Assistant shortly afterwards. I became a Corporate Member of the Royal Institute of British Architects in January 1976. In February 1978 I became a Partner in Gelder and Kitchen, and in August the same year joined the Institute of Arbitrators. In 1979 I joined the Board of M.A. Craven and Son Limited as a non-executive Director. Together with my first cousin J.M.P. Horsley (W 66) who was already a Board member, this is now the fifth generation of our family’s involvement in the business. John Horsley subsequently became Chairman in 1981 when my father retired. In 1982 I was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the North Humberside Society of Architects. In 1974 I married Louise Jane Oughtred and we have two boys, Adam born August 1979 and Luke born April 1982.

Peter Kenworthy-Browne (O 48) has been appointed a registrar of the Family Division of the High Court on the retirement of Mr Registrar Caird.
Stephen King (A 63), after six years as Br Nicholas, spent a year resettling Ugandan Asian families in various parts of Britain before joining the United Nations Association in 1973. Here he was responsible for arranging volunteer placements in West Africa. In 1975 he went to Bangladesh as Field Director for V.S.O., coordinating a programme mainly of technical volunteer workers in the rural areas. In 1976 he took over the V.S.O. programme in Tanzania where 80 V.S.O. workers were supporting the development of Nyerere's rural socialism as teachers and technicians. Among these, incidentally, were Richard Satterthwaite (B 67) (now a Tanzanian citizen), Andrew Cape (D 66) and Rupert Staveley-Taylor (H 68). In 1979 he returned to Reading University to complete an MA in Rural Social Development. He is presently working in Juba, Sudan, as an advisor in Community Development to the Southern Regional Government helping to train and support 100 Sudanese village level development workers. He writes of one experience:

Talking of traditions, I had an extraordinary experience the other day which well illustrates just how different Sudan is from anywhere I have been before. I was down in a place called Tore which is near Yei south of Juba very near the Uganda/Zaire border. It is an area where there are a lot of Ugandan refugee camps (in fact I am told that nearly 10,000 refugees have arrived in the last month, from West Nile in Uganda where government troops are fighting pro-Amin rebels.) Anyway I was visiting Tore because we have a community centre there. This was built by the Department of Community Development about four years ago with the intention of handing it over to the local chief who would organise activities. As it happened the police took the building over as a police post and refugee feeding centre. I went to try and find ways of getting the police to move so that we could help the local people to make use of the centre with the help of one of our CDOs whom we had recently posted to Tore. I have been concentrating our attention on such centres recently, as places where we can organise adult education, farmers' education, demonstration plots, women's groups, etc. I am in the process of setting up a Support Unit to assist such activities which we hope will have a high degree of local participation but which may require some material or organisational assistance.

Tore is a very traditional area consisting of two local tribes, the Baka and the Avokaya, who do not get along, and the Ugandan refugees who do serve the purpose of bringing in new ideas (in terms of development Uganda is years ahead of Sudan). We had proposed some time ago to the local chief (an Avokaya) that the inhabitants of Tore should build their tukul (round houses) for the police to move into so that we could help the local people to make use of the centre with the help of one of our CDOs whom we had recently posted to Tore. I have been concentrating our attention on such centres recently, as places where we can organise adult education, farmers' education, demonstration plots, women's groups, etc. I am in the process of setting up a Support Unit to assist such activities which we hope will have a high degree of local participation but which may require some material or organisational assistance.

Tore is a very traditional area consisting of two local tribes, the Baka and the Avokaya, who do not get along, and the Ugandan refugees who do serve the purpose of bringing in new ideas (in terms of development Uganda is years ahead of Sudan). We had proposed some time ago to the local chief (an Avokaya) that the inhabitants of Tore should build their tukul (round houses) for the police to move into so that we could help the local people to make use of the centre with the help of one of our CDOs whom we had recently posted to Tore. I have been concentrating our attention on such centres recently, as places where we can organise adult education, farmers' education, demonstration plots, women's groups, etc. I am in the process of setting up a Support Unit to assist such activities which we hope will have a high degree of local participation but which may require some material or organisational assistance.

The Avokaya started to build their tukul but when they saw that the Baka were not building theirs, stopped working and left. So the police remain in the community centre.

I came down three months later and managed to get a meeting together of the Avokaya chief, the police, and elders from the Baka and Avokaya communities. It is relatively easy for outsiders, especially Europeans, to call such meetings because people will forget tribal differences to meet with a white man because it is generally assumed that we are there to hand out money. We also wear what someone once called the 'white man's impartial halo of prestige' enabling us, like the colonial administrators, to mediate in local disputes. We sat for four hours in the hot afternoon sun under a huge mango tree in the compound of the chief's house. Such meetings in Africa take ages—everyone has their say and they simply keep on discussing until an agreement is reached. Most of it was lost on me as it was in the local dialect but I was with the local CDO who let me know roughly what was going on. Some sort of agreement was reached that the Baka would build their tukul and in the meantime the police would move to another house belonging to the chief which I agreed to renovate (renovation in this part of the world only takes mud and grass so it is not very expensive). So we all drank honey beer for a further hour and as the meeting broke up the chief came up to me and asked if, in return for the favours he had given me, I could help him. I agreed. He said that he wanted me to drive him about six miles to the village of his in-laws where his mother had been staying for the past month. He had heard that she was sick and wanted to bring her to the Health Centre in Tore. Six miles doesn't sound very far but when you realise that it was cross-country wending through cassava fields and bush tracks it took nearly an hour to reach the village. By this time it was beginning to get dark. I parked the landrover in the village clearing and waited while the chief went off in search of his mother. I was surprised that the whole village seemed to be completely deserted, eerily silent in the evening gloom. I spent about twenty minutes snooping around the huts studying ways in which the Avokaya store grain—they build these little grass huts on stilts for the sorghum grain and tie groundnuts and sesame seeds in dry banana leaves or woven reeds which seems to keep out the weevils. Those I saw in the village would be eventually used for sowing when the rains start again in May. There were also beautiful water pots, spears and all shapes of hoe—and not one thing that could have been described as twentieth century. The Avokaya still cook on three rocks and a wood fire and eat with their fingers from a communal pot. I even saw a small shrine with bits of animal bones and other objects which must have been the house of the ancestor spirits.

I was beginning to get slightly impatient when out of the forest silence a strange wailing started from somewhere beyond the teak trees surrounding the village. The noise grew nearer getting more frenzied, a weird ululating cry that you hear a lot when African women get excited about something. I was beginning to feel a little uneasy. Suddenly, about thirty almost naked women ran into the compound and started to run around in circles, occasionally...
falling down and grovelling in the dust and letting out piercing wails. They then started to form a circle and ran around the landrover (I was sitting on the roof) by this time wondering whether I was going round the bend—but deciding to keep my cool, think of England, etc.). I then noticed the chief at last, following the women out of the bush carrying his mother who had, apparently, just died that hour. Without saying anything he opened the back door of the landrover and got in, laying the body on the back seat which one of the women covered with a white cotton sheet. Then, to my amazement, no less than fourteen of these women piled in the landrover and we moved off, slowly, back to the chief’s village, gathering a crowd of people behind us. By the time we reached the chief’s house there must have been over a hundred people ululating along behind us. I suppose the event was as though the queen mother had died. Anyway that was not the end of it. We stopped under the mango tree that four hours earlier we had been meeting under and the body was taken down and laid on a bed under the tree. Then to my amazement a large bamboo chair was brought out and put at the end of the bed and I was asked by the chief to sit there as the guest of honour while the people came to pay their respects. So I had to sit under this tree surrounded by naked wailing women while people came to touch the bier, grovel on the ground and then shake my hand as the guest of honour! After a further hour I was allowed to go home where I made good use of the flask of whiskey I carry around with me as treatment for culture shock! Ah well, it is all in a day’s work I suppose. The next morning a young girl came round to give me a black chicken as a gift from the chief for helping him with his mother. The funeral would go on for weeks apparently, people bring food and drink and camp in the chief’s compound—the wailing changes to drunken dancing before long. There are many traditional rituals that go on with the help of the local witch doctor before the catholic priest eventually is approached to organise a conventional funeral. The mixture of local beliefs and imported religion is extremely interesting—Canon lawyers would have a nightmare!

Stephen’s present address is c/o Euro Action Acord, Parnell House, 25 Wilton Road, London SW1V 1JS.

Of St Aidan’s other Kings, Jeremy (A 54) is a Director of Link, a computer firm in Droitwich. Michael (A 57) has been in Western Australia since leaving the Fleet Air Arm in 1966 and is now working for the Education Grants Commission in Perth. Tony (A 59) is an insurance consultant with Martin Paterson Associates in London and living in Gerrards Cross. Christopher (A 65) is in the building trade with Bradstone Ltd in Stamford in what used to be Rutland. Phillip (A 72) is living in Harborne, Birmingham and working with the estate agents Edwards, Bigwood and Bewley. Rating pubs seems to feature prominently in his work. They are all happily married to Christine, Margy, Anne, Carol and Petra and with their sisters Susan and Marie Claire have produced twenty-four sons and daughters none of whom, alas, will be able to afford an Ampleforth education, having opted for the more equitable benefits of mass production. Their parents, David (A 29) and

Kenneth Leese (W 34). The Leese family have enjoyed association with Ampleforth since about 1909 when Kenneth’s eldest brother Cecil started at the School. Cecil was tragically killed on active service on the N.W. Frontier of India outside Fort Wana in May 1919. Following his two older brothers, Cecil and Jack, Kenneth arrived at Ampleforth in 1928. He joined the Junior School under Fr Ilyd Williams and Fr Felix Hardy. Subsequently he, with Fr Patrick Barry and Fr Benet Perceval, were founder members of St Wilfrid’s House under Fr Clement Hesketh.

Leaving Ampleforth in 1934 he went on to the R.M.C. Sandhurst and was commissioned into the Suffolk Regt in 1936. He too at one period also served on the N.W. Frontier. Subsequently he transferred to the R.A.S.C. Now retired, Kenneth and his wife Muriel live in the little Hampshire Village of Froyle. They have been married for 42 years and now their four daughters, all married, have provided them with ten grandchildren. Sadly to say none of the boys has been able to follow the Ampleforth tradition as yet. However, one of Kenneth’s four nephews, Fr Bonaventure Knollys, is a well known member of the Ampleforth community. So with any luck the Leese family connection should continue well into the ‘21st’ century!

Lord Lovat has been made a Knight Commander with Distinction of the Order of St Gregory the Great at a ceremony conducted by Bishop Mario Conti of Aberdeen in the family chapel at Eskadale, near Beauly. This marks the dedication and support Lord Lovat has given the Catholic Church over the years and in particular the restoration of the Eskadale Chapel and the opening of it to members of the public for services. He has also been the Chairman of the successful committee of appeal for the restoration of the Abbey Church at Fort Augustus in conjunction with the 1500th anniversary of the birth of St Benedict.

Aidan Liddell (C 68) spent two years in Australia after leaving London University, working for a property company and then returned to England to attend Newton Rigg Agricultural College in Cumbria. Having obtained his N.C.A. he began farming on tenanted property in 1974 close to Carlisle and the River Eden. He took over the next door farm later and now runs 600 acres of good arable farm land. He also administers the Estate which owns the two farms and comprises some 1500 acres in all. He writes:
Having been reasonably successful has enabled me to indulge a passion I have for Classic or collectable motor cars. My collection includes post war classic sports cars as well as a 1910 Low Bonnet Silver Ghost (Edwardian) with a Roi de Belges body. I would be delighted to assist any Old Boy with rare cars they wish to dispose of, or purchase.

He is married to a French girl (Catherine) and they have three children, twins of five and a son of one year. He still plays cricket regularly and is a keen golfer with a current 9 handicap.

Andrew Mangeot (O 73) left Oxford in 1977 and worked for three years with a Suffolk publishing company, specialising in the production of school prospectuses. A year ago he left to try his hand as a freelance writer and has since written a volume of poems and his first novel.

Andrew Meyrick (E 69) qualified as a Chartered Accountant in December 1973 and shortly after was enticed away to the other side of the Atlantic. After completing the Onion Patch Series be went to Bermuda until August 1976, seeing a lot of Michael Misick (B 45) and his son, John. He then went to work for Peter Sykes (E 63) in Geneva and Paris, specialising in container investment and air film transport. Residence problems in Switzerland meant that he had to part from Peter, although they are still in close contact. He worked in London as Financial Director for a Group of Companies called Transcont Inc News Features. In November 1978 he joined Hertz Rent-a-Car as an Analyst. He writes:

A temporary drop in purchasing power and status did not do my ego any harm. In November 1979 I became Financial Controller for Hertz Switzerland where I worked in Zurich which was unfortunately only a six month stint. A few months in Dublin setting up a newly purchased company was highly entertaining and then the permanent offer came to become Financial Director of Hertz Belgium and Luxembourg in June 1980. Having a great time and seeing a lot of Derek Tilleard (E 68) who is Marketing Director of the Sheraton Hotel in Brussels—we give each other good business!

Roberto Minio (A 69) is now working for Springer Verlag, scientific publishers, as mathematics editor—for the last seven years in Heidelberg and New York. He is now their representative in London. He is about to go out to Carnegie-Mellon University, Pittsburgh, where he is to do a PhD in computer-science, returning to Springer Verlag. He is married with a son.

Lord Mowbray and Stourton (O 41) has been awarded the C.B.E.

Dr Tom (Tomasz) Mroczkowski (J 67) has been visiting Lecturer at Old Dominion University Norfolk, Virginia, U.S.A. for the last two years. He has just accepted an invitation to stay for a further two years. He was recently Director of an important Conference on ‘The International Challenge to American Business in the 80s’. He also lectures on ‘Japanese and European Systems of Participative Management and their Application’ in the United States.

Henry Mumford-Smith (O 58) works in Oxford with two colleagues running Oxford Microfilm Publications Ltd and looks after all the production side of the microfilming activities. The equipment is their own and they do not have to call on outside firms to do any work. They occupy the Old Malthouse in Paradise Street which Hall’s brewery used as a warehouse once. One of his colleagues, Peter Ashby, was responsible for having ‘A History of the English Benedictine Congregation 1558–1850’ put on microfilm which Father Placid edited. Father Anselm also sees them periodically and gives welcome advice. He has been involved with microfilming for eight years with various companies but says that it is very good to be one’s own master at last. He has been married to Sue for sixteen years and they have two sons aged fourteen and eleven.

2nd Lt Julian Murray (H 76) read Modern History and International Relations at Reading and, during those three years, spent his vacations in France, Italy and North America. He graduated with a 2:2 Honours Degree and went to Sandhurst on the graduate officer training course, was commissioned into the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards on a three year Short Service Commission and is at present in Sennelager, West Germany.

Nicholas McDonnell (T 74) is now working on the British Airport Authority Information desk in the main Arrivals Hall. The job entails providing directions for confused travellers, in a variety of languages, and calling all the flights—a considerable step up from cashiering in a Brighton petrol station. Despite a backlog of flights waiting to be called, he managed a quick glimpse of a certain Polish visitor to these shores, as he was Pope-mobiled onto the platform of Gatwick Station.
Dominic McGonigal (W 76) plays cello in the King's College Musical Society Orchestra and has been elected Secretary of the Society for the academic year beginning October 1982.

James Nolan (T 78) was awarded a Middle Temple Harmsworth Entrance Exhibition (Oxford and Cambridge) and has been appointed Secretary to the Oxford University Middle Temple Society with a view to becoming President at the end of Trinity Term.

Iain H. Ogilvie (A 31) writes:
After I left Ampleforth in 1931, I was a civil engineer by profession and a mountaineer by hobby. I worked for various firms, both at home and abroad, especially in the Middle East. The last job I did abroad was as Project Manager for an international consortium, in charge of a contract to enlarge the Bombay docks. When I came home, I tried to settle into a head office job, but I had a stroke, which put me out of action for a bit. However, I went back to work and retired in 1978. I have had to give up any serious mountaineering and no longer go to the Alps, but I still walk up the Scottish and Lakeland hills, with a stick of an ice axe to lean on and I'm still fit for twenty-four miles a day.

Philip Ogilvie (C 66) qualified as a Chartered Accountant in 1971. Always keen to work in France or Spain, he found himself working for Turquando Barton Mayhew and Co. in Barcelona in March 1972. The firm that he had been articled to was in the process of establishing a European firm and asked Philip to set up an office there and he has been their resident partner in Madrid since 1974. He now has a staff of fifteen, their principal work being the audit of subsidiaries of German, French and British companies established in Spain. He is also Chairman of the Madrid centre of the British Chamber of Commerce and of which, Donald Grant (E 46) is Chairman. By way of relaxation, he wind-surfs, flies gliders and skis and visits his family in the West country every two or three months and participates in the activities of the British Association of the Order of Malta of which he is a member. He married Loreto Vega de Seoane in October last year and he tries to keep in touch with the fairly large number of Old Boys who live in Madrid and would be interested to know of new arrivals. (Home Tel. No. 250 05 89)

Conor O'Shea (B 76) passed medical finals and is working in Dublin. During the last three years he has been involved in the Biological Association, the medical society in College, was Correspondence Secretary and was awarded the Silver Medal for the best student paper.

A.T. Pastore (C 66) writes:
I joined CSS (North) Ltd on 18 June 1982 as Promotions Manager after working for fourteen years for Leyland Vehicles Ltd. During my time with Leyland, I held various posts in the company and worked with each of their Truck (UK), Bus, Truck (European), and Agricultural Tractor operations. Since 1974, my work at Leyland was concentrated in the area of Sales Promotions/Marketing in general, and when Leyland decided to sell its Tractor Operation in January this year, I was offered a position with CSS. I was pleased to accept the post and I am looking forward to a much wider field of experience, yet remaining in the world of marketing and promotions.

Adam Pearson (H 65) has been at the Bar for eleven years. He practises mostly in London and Hampshire on the Common law side. He and his New Zealand-born wife, Judith, divide their time between their flat in London and the village of Nether Wallop in Hampshire where they are renovating an old cottage. Fr John's instruction in the principles of carpentry has stood him in good stead. Adam has recently joined the City of London Corporation where he is a Councilman for the Ward of Queenhithe.

Major Raonuill Ogilvie (A 38) writes:
After twenty years in the Gordon Highlanders, I thought it time to retire, having done a spell as second-in-command, and a secondment to the Royal Navy in the aircraft carrier Albion (when she still had aircraft), I advise others to avoid it; the Squadrons get gin from their aircraft tanks at very cheap rates, a wonderful time but hard on the constitution. After being locked away in Germany with the 51st Highland Division in 1940, I had rather a quiet war. However, I spent 1951—1953 in Malaya against the Communist Terrorists and 1956—57 in Cyprus with E.O.K.A. troubles, my company finding General Grivas' diaries. I had many regrets after leaving the service and they still linger on for the carefree days. Subsequently I had a few enjoyable years with a firm of Fund-raising Consultants and then did a course in Agriculture before launching into a new life—a stock rearing farm in the Scottish Borders at the rather unusual age of 49! This was my downfall, for I eventually damaged my back and, having had a laminectomy, damaged it again—serves me right! So, in enforced retirement, I weave tartan cloth for the more discerning weavers of the kilt during the winter mornings and show visitors over Traquair House on summer afternoons. My eldest, Fiona, is married to Michael Lukas (E 65), farming a few miles down the road, David (A 69) is an A.C.A., married and working in Edinburgh, Sarah is a Lt WRAC in Germany and my last, John, also heading for the Army I think.
Sebastian Petit (W 81) has recently been offered a place on the Stage Management Course at The Bristol Old Vic School. He has had two previous theatrical jobs, one of which was at The Royal Academy of Music helping with their production of *The Magic Flute* and the other with the New Sussex Opera on their production of Tchaikovsky's *The Queen of Spades*, one of his less well-known operas, based on a short story by Alexander Pushkin.

Jeremy Prescott (W 66) is in Merchant Banking with Samuel Montagu and has published a book *How to Survive the Recession.*

David Rayfield (O 63) writes that he has been selected with one other member from Industry to form a team of four, working in the Cabinet Office and advising the Government on the benefits and use of Information Technology.

Hilarian Roberts (J 75), Welsh Guards, received severe burns in the bombing of the Sir Galahad in the South Atlantic war, but made a good recovery.

Major Ivan Scott Lewis (O 57) is Deputy Chief of Staff, DAA and Qmg of HQ 15 Infantry Brigade based at Topcliffe. He is one of the two principal staff officers who with the Brigadier started up the HQ in January 1982.

In 1973 I had the opportunity of opening an office for the firm in Hong Kong becoming the resident partner. The main projects we have been involved with in Hong Kong have been the design of tunnels for the underground railway; the first two stages have already been opened and the construction of the third commenced this year. It is hard to believe we have been here for nine years, with no immediate plans to return. Gay and I have three children: Henry, now at Gilling, was born in 1969, Sophie in 1970 and William was born in Hong Kong in 1976.

Leonard Sullivan (O 44) has, for many years, been with the Scottish Widows Assurance and is Speaker of the Westminster Catholic Evidence Guild. Having been in the leadership team of the Westminster Cathedral Charismatic Prayer Group for a couple of years, he was asked last autumn to become Master of the Westminster Catholic Evidence Guild.

John Taunton held an exhibition of his oils, watercolours and pastels at the Fortescue Swann Galleries, Brompton Road, London in June this year.

Captain Richard A. Twomey (B 49) writes:

After leaving Bede's in 1949 (having benefited from the guidance of Fr Paulinus for many years) I learned to fly during two years' National Service in the Royal Air Force. Without the CCF and an instinct for aeroplanes and model aeronautics I would never have been so lucky. Then three years in University College Dublin and a 'scraped' BA in Economics, leading me back to flying in 1954, this time in civil aviation in my country of birth, Wales. In 1958 I joined BEA and in 1970 became a BEA Captain, moved through aircraft types. Viscount, Vanguard and Trident, and jobs training other pilots, then managing them. A chance came in 1974 to branch into the commercial side of the airline, where I now am, though still fortunate enough to keep up my flying. I became involved in the introduction of British Airways' domestic shuttle services, subsequently in the redesign of my airline's European products ('Club' instead of First Class in Europe 1980/81) and was then posted to Germany as BA's General Manager here.

Bobby Vincent (O 57), as an accountant, acts for a number of orders of nuns, whose communities have been shrinking and getting older, and who have been seeking to ensure the continuity of their work in mainly lay hands. This work includes hospitals, nursing homes, special schools for the handicapped and the like. In recent years he has been a trustee of Fr Basil's choir school in Westminster and, though recognising it as an honour, has found that it has been a considerable task raising the money to keep the school going. This is the only Catholic choir school in the country and the choristers come from all dioceses. He has news of various Old Boys: Piers Mackenzie-Muir (O 56) has recently married, lives in Canada running a trucking company. Simon Bradley (O 51) is Managing Director of Dolomores which has Her Majesty's warrant. Terence (George) Wardale (O 58) has been to Harvard and is now working for Tiny Rowland. Swinton Thomas QC (C 50) continues to be a client of Bobby's.
and has a son at the Westminster Choir School, as does Bobby. He recently made contact again with Jean Delvaux (O 56) and has struck up an interesting business relationship and they have also enjoyed a family holiday at the Delvaux country estate in Auflance on the Belgium/France border; Bobby and his wife Jackie have three children and their son has just started at Gilling Castle.

Peter Walker (O 34) writes from the outskirts of a small village, seventeen miles north of Dumfries:

I resigned from the Forestry Commission when I was Senior Engineer for the South Scotland Conservancy (area) eleven years ago in order to have more time to myself. The work consisted of being responsible for the design and construction of an annual programme of some forty-five miles of roads and ancillary works with our own labour force and machines (the roads and bridges to be capable of carrying the heaviest of timber lorries). Following my retirement from the Commission, I took on consultancy work only to find myself once again being occupied full time mainly on agricultural and drainage schemes. However, I managed to clear up the last of this work two years ago and now enjoy retirement with my wife, whom I married in 1948. I spend the winter months working on a model railway which I have been building for the past twenty years or so—I also curl, but do not make it a full time occupation which is very possible in these parts. The summer is spent working in the garden. I am on the odd committee and director of a small investment company.

George Wolseley (C 40) writes:

For the last twenty-five years, I have been in Britain's Aircraft Industries, De-Havillands at Hatfield working in the Drawing Office (Electrics) on the Comet, Tridents and Sea Vixens. Then for a change of aircraft I went to the Bournemouth area to the home of the BAC 1-2 (1965) at Hurn Airport. Those were most interesting days, as I saw the birth and development of the Viscount replacement, the ‘Bus-stop jet’, with American Airlines buying a fleet of thirty, which set the ball rolling. The next move was to BAC’s parent site, located inside the old Brooklands Race Track at Weybridge, Surrey. The next move was a logical one—in 1974—the need to put all product support under one roof, which was achieved by moving us to Filton—Bristol, where ‘Concorde’ was completed. The photograph above shows Richard (C 46), Basil (1940) and George Wolseley.

Patrick Weaver (T 72) has been appointed Racing Manager at Lingfield Park racecourse in Surrey where he is able to combine the Estate Management learned at Reading with the accountancy he studied at Oxford Polytechnic. He writes:

I remain as enthusiastic as ever about horse-racing and would obviously welcome any enquiries by OAs who may wish to use the facilities that Lingfield offers for the entertaining of their clients or for staff outings.

John H. Whyte (A 46) has been honored with a personal professorial chair in Irish History at Queen’s University, Belfast.

Lord Windlesham (E 50) has been appointed Chairman of the Parole Board and has also been made an Honorary Fellow of Trinity College Oxford.

Christopher Wortley (D 79) has been elected President of the Oxford Union.

Andrew Wright (O 76) has been appointed Director of Liturgical Music for the Diocese of Brentwood.

Miles Wright (T 62) has been appointed a Director of American International Underwriters (UK) Ltd the UK arm of American International Group of New York—one of the largest international insurance groups in the US. He is also Vice President of AIG Political Risk Inc., a newly formed subsidiary of AIG specialising in Political Risk and Export Credit Insurance.

On 22 June 1982 the Household Cavalry was host to a group of disabled ex-servicemen at Hyde Park Barracks. The occasion was the presentation of an ambulance by the Army Benevolent Fund to St David’s Home for Disabled Ex-servicemen. Colonel A.J. Hartigan (W 54), commanding the Household Cavalry and Lt Col A.H. Parker Bowles (E 58) commanding the Mounted Regiment generously allowed the presentation to take place against the backdrop of the returning Queen’s Life Guard. They also extended an invitation for a party of the disabled ex-servicemen to tour the stables and riding school followed by refreshments in the WOs and CoHs’ Mess. The keys of the new ambulance were handed over by the President of the Army Benevolent Fund, General Sir John Mogg, GCB, CB, DSO, DL to the Chairman of St David’s committee, Mr John Poland (ex-Downside, Hon Life member O.A.C.C.).

Lt Col A.H. Parker Bowles has more recently been in the news after the I.R.A. bombing in Hyde Park when ten men and seven horses were killed from the Blues and Royals. He issued the following appreciation:

We are overwhelmed by the kindness and generosity of the British people in their response since the loss of our men and horses in the IRA bombing. We thank especially all those who have sent messages and gifts.
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CRICKET CLUB REPORT: 1982 SEASON

It is becoming customary that this Report now features in two parts. The first part contains a tour report, for which I am indebted to Anthony Berendt for compiling, and the second—to appear in the June edition of the Journal—will cover the other games played in the course of the season, which has yet to be concluded at the time of writing, and other relevant news.

However, mention can be made at this time of our defeat in the first round of the Cricketer Cup by the Old Cliftonians, whom we last met in this competition in the very first match the Club played some ten years ago, which also gave us a resounding victory. The boot was on the other foot this year. The Spring Bank holiday weekend at Ampleforth produced as usual an entertaining and thoroughly enjoyable three days unspoilt by rain. The Club's thanks go to Fr Dominic and Fr Lawrence for their generous hospitality and John Wilcox for all his hard work in making the three days run so smoothly, in spite of the clash with the historic papal visit to York.

The Tour

Twenty-eight members of the Club played during the course of eight days' cricket; this was not, perhaps, ideal for the fine tuning of a cricketing machine, but a fine spirit was maintained, and the excursionists were easily assimilated by the core of tourists. Had we troubled all opposition set before us, I would have ventured that our fixture list is too long like that old sea-faring raconteur, he has become our number one gully; and, to other than by getting out. Those who know the Arundel wicket will nod their heads sagely, as it was, the results—Won 4, Lost 1, Drawn 2, Abandoned 1—showed that this first match the Club played some ten years ago, which also gave us a resounding victory.

The boot was on the other foot this year. The Spring Bank holiday weekend at Ampleforth produced as usual an entertaining and thoroughly enjoyable three days unspoilt by rain. The Club's thanks go to Fr Dominic and Fr Lawrence for their generous hospitality and John Wilcox for all his hard work in making the three days run so smoothly, in spite of the clash with the historic papal visit to York.

The Tour

Twenty-eight members of the Club played during the course of eight days' cricket; this was not, perhaps, ideal for the fine tuning of a cricketing machine, but a fine spirit was maintained, and the excursionists were easily assimilated by the core of tourists. Had we troubled all opposition set before us, I would have ventured that our fixture list is too long like that old sea-faring raconteur, he has become our number one gully; and, to other than by getting out. Those who know the Arundel wicket will nod their heads sagely, as it was, the results—Won 4, Lost 1, Drawn 2, Abandoned 1—showed that this first match the Club played some ten years ago, which also gave us a resounding victory.

The boot was on the other foot this year. The Spring Bank holiday weekend at Ampleforth produced as usual an entertaining and thoroughly enjoyable three days unspoilt by rain. The Club's thanks go to Fr Dominic and Fr Lawrence for their generous hospitality and John Wilcox for all his hard work in making the three days run so smoothly, in spite of the clash with the historic papal visit to York.

The Tour

Twenty-eight members of the Club played during the course of eight days' cricket; this was not, perhaps, ideal for the fine tuning of a cricketing machine, but a fine spirit was maintained, and the excursionists were easily assimilated by the core of tourists. Had we troubled all opposition set before us, I would have ventured that our fixture list is too long like that old sea-faring raconteur, he has become our number one gully; and, to other than by getting out. Those who know the Arundel wicket will nod their heads sagely, as it was, the results—Won 4, Lost 1, Drawn 2, Abandoned 1—showed that this first match the Club played some ten years ago, which also gave us a resounding victory.
AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

The Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held on 10 April 1982.

The Treasurer presented the provisional unaudited accounts. The surplus for the year was £5020 and this was transferred to the Scholarship and Special Reserve Account.

The Secretary reported that there were 2,349 members and that various social functions had been held during the year, including a small dinner in Liverpool, Hot-Pots in Manchester and the annual Ampleforth Sunday at Roehampton.

Hon. General Secretary: Fr Benet Perceval
Chaplain: Fr Felix Stephens
Committee: Fr Christian Shore
Michael Pitel
Major Michael Goldschmidt

The Annual General Meeting for 1983 will be held at Ampleforth at 8.30 p.m. on Saturday, 2 April.

REPORT OF THE HONORARY AUDITORS TO THE MEMBERS OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

In our opinion, the accounts which have been prepared under the historical cost convention, give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Society at 31st March 1982 and of the surplus for the year ended on that date, and comply with the rules of the Society.

BUZZACOTT & CO.
Chartered Accountants,
Salisbury Square House,
8, Salisbury Square,
London, EC4Y 8HR.
4th August 1982

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

REVENUE ACCOUNT
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH 1982

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>REVENUE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Members’ subscriptions for the current year</td>
<td>6,931</td>
<td>6,786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Income from investments — gross</td>
<td>5,805</td>
<td>6,372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EXPENSES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Members’ journals</td>
<td>6,835</td>
<td>5,672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaplain’s honorarium</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address book</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilling prize</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing, stationary and incidentals:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Direct debiting computer services</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General expenses</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secretarial expenses</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postages</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer’s expenses</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7,716</td>
<td>6,572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SURPLUS FOR THE YEAR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BALANCE BROUGHT FORWARD at 1st April 1981</td>
<td>6,586</td>
<td>6,906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disposal — Rule 32:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bursary &amp; Special Reserve Fund</td>
<td>6,586</td>
<td>6,906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BALANCE CARRIED FORWARD at 31st March 1982</td>
<td>£5,020</td>
<td>£6,586</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The notes form part of these accounts.
### INVESTMENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Notes</th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£</td>
<td>£</td>
<td>£</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84,374</td>
<td>40,583</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CURRENT ASSETS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Income tax recoverable</td>
<td>1,545</td>
<td>1,696</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount due from stockbrokers</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bank deposit account</td>
<td>6,658</td>
<td>1,168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bank current account</td>
<td>868</td>
<td>733</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>9,219</strong></td>
<td><strong>3,597</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CURRENT LIABILITIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Address book provision</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>1,600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>7,119</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,997</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### FUNDS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General Fund</td>
<td>32,769</td>
<td><strong>£29,831</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bursary &amp; special reserve fund</td>
<td>7,704</td>
<td>6,163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Revenue</strong></td>
<td><strong>40,473</strong></td>
<td><strong>35,994</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### NOTES TO THE ACCOUNTS—31ST MARCH 1982

1. **ACCOUNTING POLICIES**
   (a) **Basis of accounting**
   The accounts of the Society are prepared under the historical cost convention.

   (b) **Investments**
   Investments are included in the accounts at cost.

   (c) **Subscriptions from new life members**
   All donations, and bequests by testators and commuted payments of life members are treated as capital receipts and invested in accordance with Rule 30 of the Society.

   (d) **Other receipts**
   All other receipts are treated as ordinary income, in accordance with Rule 32 of the Society and any annual surplus remaining is at the disposal of the committee for scholarships or prizes for the benefit of students at Ampleforth College, or for such other educational or charitable objects as the Committee may decide.

2. **GENERAL FUND**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance brought forward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st April 1981</td>
<td>29,831</td>
<td>29,288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subscriptions from new life members</td>
<td>1,280</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ex gratia from existing members</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surplus on disposal of investments</td>
<td>1,638</td>
<td>1,770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>£32,769</strong></td>
<td><strong>£29,831</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. **BURSARY AND SPECIAL RESERVE FUND**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1982</th>
<th>1981</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance brought forward</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st April 1981</td>
<td>6,163</td>
<td>3,302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount transferred from revenue account</td>
<td>6,586</td>
<td>6,906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>12,749</strong></td>
<td><strong>10,208</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

   **Grants:**
   - Educational: 4,745 (3,745)
   - Lourdes Pilgrimage: 300 (300)
   **Total Grants:** 5,045 (4,045)

   **Balance carried forward**
   - 31st March 1982: £7,704 (£6,163)
Ryedale Travel Agency Ltd

We'll send you away to the sun, and offer our experienced assistance for finding the travel bargains!

Freedom of Ryedale Holidays

Large range of Self Catering Cottages and Bed and Breakfast Accommodation within the area. Cycle Hire, Pony Trekking, Chauffeur Driven Car Tours and Activity Holidays.

FOR FULL DETAILS CONTACT
RYEDALE TRAVEL FREEDOM OF RYEDALE
8 BONDGATE 23a MARKET PLACE
HELMSLEY Tel 70771 HELMSLEY Tel 70775
Offices also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington and Thirsk.

Manor Farm House, Beadlam, Nawton. Helen Dean.
(6 miles from Ampleforth) (0439-71639)
Bed and Breakfast. 1 Double bedroom, 1 Twin bedroom, 1 Single bedroom. Central Heating. Shower room. Use of separate kitchen by arrangement.

Sproxton Hall Farm Cottages (3 miles from Ampleforth)
Self-catering cottages for 4—8 persons. Central heating, TV, bed linen provided. Patio Gardens, laundry. Breakfast hampers can be provided. Weekend and midweek bookings November to March. BED AND BREAKFAST also available in Farmhouse.
Mrs A. Wainwright, Sproxton Hall, Sproxton, Helmsley, (0439-70225)

THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: SF Evans
Monitors: RA Donald, RC Morris, CJW Ryland, MB Morrissey
St Aidan’s: PT Scanlan, J Jansen, NTC Wells, JA Peel
St Bede’s: TR O’Kelly, JL Johnson-Ferguson
St Cuthbert’s: TS Beharrell, BJ Mander
St Dunstan’s: JWSMEL Baxter, DC Pikkinson, TELM Mansel-Pleydell
St Edward’s: SB Ambury, GT Worthington, CW Rapinet
St Hugh’s: TA Jelley
St John’s: DPR Corstorphine, HN Nicoll, CL Macdonald
St Oswald’s: DN Ward, JG Beveridge, JS Shipsey
St Thomas’s: AR Fitzalan Howard, JM Barton, AM Burns
St Wilfrid’s: JM Carter (D)

Captain of Cricket: JM Carter (D)
Captain of Athletics: AM Burns (W)
Captain of Swimming: IL Henderson (A)
Captain of Water Polo: BO Kelly (A)
Captain of Tennis: JP Doby (E)
Captain of Golf: TS Beharrell (D)
Captain of Hockey: JA Peel (J)
Captain of Shooting: IC Rylands (A)
Master of Hounds: AR Fitzalan Howard (W)
Captain of Cross Country: JW Baxter (E)

Bookroom: JG Gutai (J), TW Price (D), CS Bostock (H), AMS Hadmarsh (B), PBA Stitt (D), CJ Hyslop (H), MR Stoker (B)
Bookshop: A Bean (W), P Brown (H), P Johnson-Ferguson (C), SN Nugent (A)
Librarians: AJ Chandler (B), P Wood (H), EF Hayes (B), JF McKeown (H), JM Moore-Smith (T), SF Baker (B), MN Liddle (B), NP Torpey (H), JA Sasse (T), CD Dyson (T), TW Sasse (T), NA Hayes (B)
Office Men: PG Wright (A), JS Shipsey (T), TS Beharrell (D), AR Fitzalan Howard (W), JF McDonald (T), MB Morrissey (A), RC Morris (A), CC Jackson (H), JA Wauchope (C)
The following boys left the School in April 1982:
St John's: GHT Horton.
St Thomas's: ACB Geoghegan, EAC Stirling.
Junior House: PA Hutchinson.

The following boys joined the School in April 1982:
St Bede's: BB Hampshire, PCA Thomas.

The following boys left the School in July 1982:
St Aidan's: AP Boulton, ME Currys, JJ de Lavison, RA Donald, WGH Dowley, DCC Drabble, IL Henderson, R Malerba, RC Morris, MB Morrissey, CAP Oulton, CJW Rylands, RJ Tylor.
St Bede's: MB Barton, PE Fawlett, JSM Golding, FJG Heves, JJ Jansen, BJA Odone, JAI Peal, PT Scanlan, LP Sheard, EMG Soden-Bird, NTC Wells, PR Young.
St Cuthbert's: SB Ambury, TP Coady, CCE Jackson, LP Ness, HHJ Sachs, JEF Trainor, RD Twomey, GT Worthington.
St Oswald's: PHP Butler, DFR Coreth, PJ Cowin, MRCC Durner, AS Ellis, TWG Fraser, ALP Heath, TJ Howard, TG James, CL Macdonald, RJN Nelson, FR van den Berg, MT Verdon, IS Wauchoppe.
St Hugh's: BB Hampshire, JH Johnson-Ferguson, PCH Powden, JA Wauchope.
St Dunstan's: TS Beharedd, Jr Bianchi, MC Blunt, SK Kibble, DR Stitt.
St Hugh's: SB Ambury, TP Coady, CCE Jackson, LP Ness, HHJ Sachs, JEF Trainor, RD Twomey, GT Worthington.
St Oswald's: PHP Butler, DFR Coreth, PJ Cowin, MRCC Durner, AS Ellis, TWG Fraser, ALP Heath, TJ Howard, TG James, CL Macdonald, RJN Nelson, FR van den Berg, MT Verdon, IS Wauchope.
St Hugh's: SB Ambury, TP Coady, CCE Jackson, LP Ness, HHJ Sachs, JEF Trainor, RD Twomey, GT Worthington.
St Oswald's: PHP Butler, DFR Coreth, PJ Cowin, MRCC Durner, AS Ellis, TWG Fraser, ALP Heath, TJ Howard, TG James, CL Macdonald, RJN Nelson, FR van den Berg, MT Verdon, IS Wauchope.

The following boys joined the School in September 1982:
From Schools other than JH and Gilling: B Beardmore-Gray (T), RC Berkeley (C), AP Berinngham (W), AJB Bidgeood (J), EH Bunnand (D), TM Cart (J), AER Corbett (J), JA Cowell (T), SJ Cox (C), RS Des Borges (W), MVP Dunkerley (E), ALL Elgar (E), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), W Flint (J), TBE Harding (J), PB Hartigan (W), GR Hayes (W), JE Houghton (T), P Hugh Smith (E), SP La Porte (D), AC Lindsay-MacDougall (T), AEJ Lodge (J), WA McIntosh (A), MR Maret-Crosby (O), WGB Martin (J), J Morgan (H). HMR Morland (W), CM O'Roak (A), SM Pearson (D), PD Parzaker-Cudlip (O), MB Pitchett (W), MC Reeder (H), LT Sanders (C), DJ Seagdon (A), C Sekern (C), PJ Shuttleworth (T), BR Simonds-Gooding (B), GDL Smallman (B), AD Tonks (A), EBB Vickers (B), F von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), EC Vynner-Brooks (C), JP Wells (J), MP Winn (B).

The following boys joined the School in September 1982:
From Schools other than JH and Gilling: B Beardmore-Gray (T), RC Berkeley (C), AP Berinngham (W), AJB Bidgeood (J), EH Bunnand (D), TM Cart (J), AER Corbett (J), JA Cowell (T), SJ Cox (C), RS Des Borges (W), MVP Dunkerley (E), ALL Elgar (E), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), W Flint (J), TBE Harding (J), PB Hartigan (W), GR Hayes (W), JE Houghton (T), P Hugh Smith (E), SP La Porte (D), AC Lindsay-MacDougall (T), AEJ Lodge (J), WA McIntosh (A), MR Maret-Crosby (O), WGB Martin (J), J Morgan (H). HMR Morland (W), CM O'Roak (A), SM Pearson (D), PD Parzaker-Cudlip (O), MB Pitchett (W), MC Reeder (H), LT Sanders (C), DJ Seagdon (A), C Sekern (C), PJ Shuttleworth (T), BR Simonds-Gooding (B), GDL Smallman (B), AD Tonks (A), EBB Vickers (B), F von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), EC Vynner-Brooks (C), JP Wells (J), MP Winn (B).

THE FOLLOWING BOYS JOINED THE SCHOOL IN SEPTEMBER 1982:
From Schools other than JH and Gilling: B Beardmore-Gray (T), RC Berkeley (C), AP Berinngham (W), AJB Bidgeood (J), EH Bunnand (D), TM Cart (J), AER Corbett (J), JA Cowell (T), SJ Cox (C), RS Des Borges (W), MVP Dunkerley (E), ALL Elgar (E), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), W Flint (J), TBE Harding (J), PB Hartigan (W), GR Hayes (W), JE Houghton (T), P Hugh Smith (E), SP La Porte (D), AC Lindsay-MacDougall (T), AEJ Lodge (J), WA McIntosh (A), MR Maret-Crosby (O), WGB Martin (J), J Morgan (H), HMR Morland (W), CM O'Roak (A), SM Pearson (D), PD Parzaker-Cudlip (O), MB Pitchett (W), MC Reeder (H), LT Sanders (C), DJ Seagdon (A), C Sekern (C), PJ Shuttleworth (T), BR Simonds-Gooding (B), GDL Smallman (B), AD Tonks (A), EBB Vickers (B), F von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), EC Vynner-Brooks (C), JP Wells (J), MP Winn (B).

SCHOOL

Sixth Form Entry: RJ Connelly (J), JSM David (A), JT Flies (T), IEG Knapp (D), RTB Mash (T).

From Gilling: RA Burton (C), RSJ Cotterell (E), AJCFAG de Gaynesford (T), AR Dore (A), EJ Edworthy (C), EJ Eyton (E), SP Fennell (C), CJ Gihka (E), PC Hervey (J), TOCM Mansel-Pleydell (E), DJ Mayer (J), JP Ness (H), MJ Pickles (O), SP Richards (D), TC Rohr (O), MP Swanston (O), BD Umney (C), SC Verhoel (T).

From Junior House: MB Andrews (E), BA Aspinall (B), JD Atkinson (H), PDR Aveling (W), GL Baliner (J), TJ Baynham (D), CR Cohoon (A), CGE Corbally (O), JGB Cummins (O), DP Fagan (B), GFJ Farrugia (D), JA Fernandes (D), HI Gillmor (W), JAW Goto (H), DC Holmes (A), JL Hunt (H), Hon ATP Jolliffe (O), IA Lye (A), FCL McGonigal (T), DJ McKeartney (A), CEF Morris (O), MA O'Leary (D), RJ Parlin-England (J), PJ Pel (O), CA Quinlan (E), DP Reid (T), TR Roberts (H), CFE Thompson (A), PBC Upton (B), RAH Vigne (B), M Whittaker (J).

SCHOLARSHIPS 1982

We congratulate the following who were awarded Scholarships in the Entrance Examinations in June:

MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

Beaudesert Park
King's College School, Cambridge
Gilling Castle and Ampleforth College
Dragon School

MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

Junior House, Ampleforth College (Knight)
St Michael's, Jersey
Junior House, Ampleforth College
Brambletye
Felted Junior School
Junior House, Ampleforth College
AJP Bidgeood
All Hallows
Banda, Nairobi
S Anselm's, Bakewell
COMMON ROOM NOTES

We welcome Ben Aldiss to the Biology Department. After doing research on Wasps at Southampton University Mr Aldiss served with the Fleet Air Arm. He was based at the Royal Naval Air Station, Culdrose, Helston, Cornwall, and also spent six weeks aboard H.M.S. Invincible. We hope that he and his wife and children will enjoy being with us at Ampleforth.

GEOFFREY HEATH

Geoffrey Heath retired in July after thirty-six years at Ampleforth, during which he had taught French and German at every level of the School. His father was—indeed still posthumously is—the leading authority on Greek mathematics and Geoffrey also taught with ease in the Maths and Classics departments when occasion required.

Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, he arrived at Ampleforth shortly after the war, during which he had served in the Intelligence Corps. Schoolboy rumour soon established that he had been a spy, and ascribed many bizarre deeds to him, artificially perhaps rather than literally true, such as the capture, during the Norwegian campaign, of the entire supply of chocolate for the German army.

Geoffrey's traditional training in the classics gave his teaching a strong linguistic bent. Many of his former pupils, whose sons now sit amid the language laboratories and picture books of the East Wing, will gratefully remember his multilingual crosswords and the distinguished voice that required them to parse the Latin words 'ale', 'beer', and 'potato'. Not that he was a mere philologist: his command of modern German and French idiom, both written and spoken, was vast, and much valued by his colleagues; and there was no one better entitled to wince at the latest copy of Paris Match.

Geoffrey's early years at Ampleforth were spent in what was then an agreeably eccentric and largely bachelor Common Room—about which many anecdotes could be told more suitable for an obituary than for a valedictory notice. After his marriage to his charming Austrian wife his colleagues naturally saw less of him; but we will all miss his urbane and witty conversation and his unfailing courtesy and even temper. We join his pupils (who include the present Headmaster) in wishing him and Isabella a long and contented retirement.

CLASSIC WALKS

Ed. R. Gilbert and K. Wilson, CLASSIC WALKS, published by Diadem Press at £16.95 initially. The Big Walks is currently £17.95.

Any serious walker will be pleased to hear that Richard Gilbert's The Big Walks, which is well into its third edition, now has a companion volume. Classic Walks is expanded and altered in scope from the previous book: it has 50 more colour photographs and 32 more pages and features 79 walks as opposed to the 55 of The Big Walks. Where routes in The Big Walks were selected for severity and remoteness, those in Classic Walks were chosen for merit rather than length or difficulty. A large number of well known walkers have contributed to the writing, including Chris Bonington, Hamish Brown, Lord Hunt and Tom Weir—60 in all.

This is a beautifully illustrated book, with photographs in colour and in black and white, and evokes many of the most unspoilt areas in Scotland, England, Wales and Ireland. There is a mountain framework in the arrangement and selection of the walks, but some are on gentle hills or in pastoral scenery. Thus they range from Sgurr nan Gillean: (WA Poucher) Helvellyn by Striding Edge (Wainwright) Snowdon—Miners' Track (D. Cox) The Errigal—Aghla Horseshoe in Donegal (Denis Rankin) to the Quantocks (David Clemson) the Dorset Coast and Purbeck Hills (Eric Newby) and The Seven Sisters and the Long Man of Wilmington (Richard Gilbert). Yorkshire walks covered include Malham Cove and Gordale Scar (Oliver Gilbert) and Black Hambleton by the Drove Road (Richard Gilbert)—easily accessible from Ampleforth.

It is hard to do justice to this magnificent book, with its range of landscapes and variety of treatment—the geographical, botanical, literary and historical aspects of areas are all evoked, together with the atmosphere of the authors' particular experiences. I can certainly claim to have experienced the same feelings as Alastair Hetherington in the Corrieyairick Pass: 'struggling against the wind' up General Wade's Road other St Andrews OTC cadets and I felt a very 'warm sense of achievement' on arriving in Fort Augustus. There is also much practical information in the book and the routes can easily be summarised—so you do not have to contravene the copyright laws before you set off by resorting to the Xerox machine, as one Irish reviewer apparently does.

John Dean
THE EXHIBITION

THE HEADMASTER

There are several things which are special about Exhibition in 1982. Some of these things are grave, some refreshing, some sad. I should like to refer first to a circumstance which for all of us is a sad one. Those of you who have read the recent number of the Ampleforth Journal may have been struck by the presence of several unusual Obituaries. There were, in particular, four Obituaries of Old Boys of the School, two of whom had become monks and two of whom had been particularly successful in their chosen lay professions. The laymen were Edmund King and Patrick O’Donovan. The former was a distinguished Accountant, an outstanding administrator in the world of cricket and a devoted servant of the Ampleforth Society. The latter was one of the outstanding Journalists of his generation. The monks were Fr Cuthbert Rabnet and Fr Denis Waddilove, both of them for many years outstanding members of the School staff, and men much loved by their brethren. I was struck by a common theme running through these four Obituaries, namely, a remarkable combination of talent and humility. In each case there was at least one thing at which these men were outstandingly good, but the over-riding impression of their lives was that of a relaxed detachment from their own success. The anecdote which closes Edmund King’s Obituary could stand for all of them. One of the members of the Test and Country Cricket Board said to him over a lunch interval ‘Edmund we are terribly sorry, now that you have retired, we have never quite realised how much we have loved you and never invited you to the Lords’ test match’. He answered: ‘Don’t worry, my dear boy, I am not important; and there is always another year’.

It is not my intention to reflect on whether this attitude is one which does truly characterise those whose sense of priorities has been nurtured at Ampleforth. I only mention it now because it seems appropriate at this moment to remember a man who for many of you has surely typified the mood and the spirit of this annual event. Fr Denis gave to Exhibition, as he did to our annual Easter celebrations, an air of humorous informality and simplicity, and always prevented this rather solemn occasion from being too pompous and heavy. For those of us who knew him at all well his friendship, his loyalty and his deep spirituality were the qualities which underpinned his unfailing courtesy and hospitality.

We, therefore, begin this Exhibition on a note of sadness. Monasteries, however, have a habit of carrying on, and I hope that this year many of you will have the opportunity of meeting his successor, Fr Lawrence Kilsorouse, who is, as I have already discovered, gifted with the same mysterious capacity to lighten a Headmaster’s burden by thinking of the details which will make visitors feel that they are welcome, and feel that they are important.

These four Obituaries are written about men who were above all deeply happy, and it should never be forgotten in all our talk of education and of planning that from whatever point of view you start from our business is happiness. School fees cannot buy happiness, but they can pay for some of the things from which, in God’s good time, happiness emerges as a precious harvest.

Exhibition this year is also coloured dramatically by two outside events of a highly unusual nature. I refer, of course, to the crisis in the South Atlantic and the visit of Pope John Paul II. Each of these events, which have overlapped each other in a curious and dramatic way, has had the effect of challenging very deeply our assumptions about the way in which the world works. Whatever one’s stance on the Falkland crisis, it is a situation full of paradoxes. Who was to expect, if we had to go to war, that it would be this particular war, and that the nation’s sense of identity would be aroused and sharpened in so unlikely an arena? I speak as one who has Latin-American blood and many close friends in Argentina. Indeed, I have already been accused by members of St Cuthbert’s House of being an Argentinian spy. But it is not my point to take up any precise political position other than to say that this crisis has touched closely the nerve centre of our nation and of our community here. It is a moment of idealism and of renunciation of conscience for the great issues of nationhood, of responsibility and of peace, such as has not come our way for some time, and I am happy to report that in my view the members of the School have responded to the event with the seriousness and the respect which it deserves—mindful both of the fact that a) we have husbands and brothers and sons and Old Boys serving at present in the South Atlantic, and of the fact that b) many of us have profound misgivings about the long-term implications of a large-scale military involvement.

Indeed it is this paradox which has been heightened by the Pope’s visit. The Pope has not spoken of cease-fires or of negotiations—he has spoken of peace. He has appealed consistently to a level of thinking and of feeling which transcends politics, and by doing so he has challenged Christians and all men of good will to respond at the same level. It is for the unfortunate politicians to interpret an extremely complex and intractable political event, but it must make all the difference in the world if they are under pressure to do this against the background of a strengthening sense of the dignity of human life, of the inalienable priority of individual and collective compassion, and of the unacceptable of modern warfare (and I quote the Second Vatican Council as well as the recent words of the Pope) as a means of settling international disputes. It is surely possible to maintain that the first visit of a Pope to our country has come at a providential moment in our history. It is possible that the targets which he sets our society are, in practice, too high for us to reach, at any rate in the short term, but the really important thing is to recognise that these targets exist.

Indeed, one of the most debilitating features of the society we live in is that the moral and personal targets which it increasingly sets are too low. You may feel this in your own homes, and I certainly feel it in the School. To aim low is easy, and human nature in many respects prefers it, but if there is one thing which is clear to all schoolmasters it is that the happiest boys and girls are not necessarily the most talented, nor the strongest, nor the best behaved, nor the most charming, but those who whatever their talents, whatever their charm, set
themselves high personal targets in all areas of their life. It is not simply a matter of working hard or of doing well in chosen activities; it reaches deep into a person's capacity for integrity in everything they do. It has to do with truth and falsehood. We live constantly in relationship with our own truth and we call man a moral animal because he cannot evade the demands which are implicit in the fact of being human. A Christian expresses this in words which have become strange to modern ears, but which remain the essential touchstone of human achievement and of human happiness. The highest target for man in which all lesser targets are caught up is to do the will of God.

Now this is easily said, but its precise meaning in concrete situations is not necessarily easy to decipher. I was recently told a Spanish story, which is very Spanish, both in its moral sense and its irony. Two peasants were riding their donkeys along the edge of a cliff. One of the donkeys slipped and threw its rider over the cliff. Fortunately there was a tree near the top and he landed in its branches. His friend, after hauling him up, said: 'Thanks be to God that you are safe'. The other replied: 'Thanks be to God, nothing—it was thanks to the tree. The intentions of God were perfectly clear'. But the intentions of God are rarely so clear and frequently appear to be in contradiction with each other. Individuals, families, institutions, societies are usually deceiving themselves when they claim too readily that the will of God is transparently clear. They have to carry the burden of conflicting loyalties and of the complex pressure of events. What is important is that they should seek the will of God amidst this complexity, so that their obedience to true values and true priorities may be authentic rather than cynical.

These difficulties apply very much to a Community and a School which are trying at this moment in history to plan their own future. It is relatively easy to be loyal to our past which we can see, than to our future which we cannot. The ideals of academic excellence, fostering of talent, service of the wider community, social justice, fidelity to commitments are familiar to us and will always be educational priorities in their own right. But they do not distinguish the character of a particular community at a particular time. Perhaps the most difficult decisions that a school community has to make in its search for the will of God in the future, are decisions of a practical nature which do not appear to have much moral content, which are hedged around with imponderables and with uncertainties about the future, but which are nonetheless intimately connected with the style and atmosphere of the school's life.

We have been facing recently one such decision. You will see near the theatre the foundations of what is to become the Design and Technology Centre. It is a building on a central site and is likely to play a central role in the life of the School. I should like to say something about this building.

Firstly, I hope you will allow me a remark of a personal nature. The Old Testament referred somewhere to the season of Spring, to a time when Generals go on campaign. It is well known that the Spring Term is a time when Headsmasters go into hibernation, between the period of UCCA and the busy summer term, and reflect on their policies and problems. As you know, the Spring Term in 1982 sent me away on undeserved holiday, and I have had to pay the price of this. It must be clear, at least to members of the staff, that in an important year for decision-making and planning, I have been in some respects left behind by events and have had to be humble in catching up with them. I am grateful for their patience. I mention this in the context of the Design and Technology Centre for obvious reasons. The decision to build it was one thing, the planning of its use is another and is equally critical.

Many parents have already expressed great interest at this development and are familiar with its purpose, some of which I sketched at Exhibition two years ago. Others will be less familiar, and I am aware that the boys in the School have not yet been adequately informed as to what they and their successors are in for. This is not the forum for a detailed explanation of what is likely to happen in 1983 and thereafter. Such explanations will be forthcoming and a good deal of planning can already be elicited from the Working Party, which has planned the building. I am extremely grateful to Fr Richard, Mr Belsom and Mr Lovat for their immense and intelligent labours on this project.

However, I must make at this point some general statements of policy with regard to the purpose and use of the Design and Technology Centre. Above all, it reflects the existence, in the generation of schoolchildren which is growing up today, of instinctive needs and skills which are radically new. The impact during the last hundred years of the Natural Sciences on the classical school curriculum and on the mentality and assumptions of society is now being matched by a similar impact—that of modern technology. The popularity of Rubik's cube, of space invaders and of all computer programming, the emergence of totally new media in the plastic arts and in music are not accidental or transient. New materials and tools have led to a much more complex relationship between man's head and his hands, and to new modes of craftsmanship and to a dramatic widening of the possibilities of human creativity. These developments, especially to an older generation, are not altogether attractive. They are, however, a fact, and are increasingly taken for granted by society. They are certainly taken for granted by the young who need to be taught how best to exploit them if they are to qualify for tomorrow's world.

What we are concerned with here is above all creativity. The Design and Technology Centre must foster a creativity which is partly academic, partly practical, partly aesthetic, and it must do so in a way which relates these factors and which, broadly speaking, caters for everybody according to their needs.

This is why such a Centre must be truly central. Many schools have been trying to meet these needs but have found themselves doing so in a way which has not broken the old mould, which tended always to relegate arts and crafts to the margin of life. For two reasons we are in a position to avoid this danger. The first is the way in which the Centre has been planned; the second is that in the area of craft we already have a traditional commitment to high standards which will, I hope, provide the basis for our transition to a more radical approach.

This transition will not be an easy one. It has already been borne in on me that the development could do more harm than good if it is botched or half-hearted, and the scheme has had the benefit of being subjected to very searching criticism by well-informed people. For myself, I am satisfied that it is well-conceived: it must now be well carried out.
which, broadly speaking, the whole School is doing the same or similar things at the same time. If the Design and Technology Centre we will, in fact, have at our disposal two modern purpose-built facilities: the Design and Technology Centre and the building where we are now, the St Alban Centre. It seems to be self-evident that both of these new Centres have a great deal to contribute to the life of the School and that this can only be achieved if they are used more extensively than the actual state of the School time-table permits. The full incorporation of these two Centres into the School curriculum demands a radical review of the School time-table right across the day. In other words, we may have to review the traditional system by which, broadly speaking, the whole School is doing the same or similar things at the same time. If the Design and Technology Centre is to achieve its purpose, it must be in use for most of the time, and this will imply corresponding alterations in the shape of the whole academic day. I must, therefore, give notice to the staff and to the School that the next round of curriculum changes are likely to be a good deal more far-reaching than the recent ones.

In speaking of the time-table, I would like to express my particular gratitude to Fr Oliver who for so many years handled countless time-table problems with such meticulous and professional care, and to Tim Vessey who has let himself in for all the imponderables and anxieties which go with a period of time-table reform.

The achievements of the School and of individuals and groups within it during the last academic year are recorded in the Ampleforth Journal and in the brochure, so there is no need to refer to them in detail, though I may be permitted to touch on one or two of them.

As I look back over the last year I am above all aware that I was absent from Ampleforth during what turned out to be the most difficult part of the year—the cold and illness-ridden January term which placed both the boys and the staff under considerable strain. I should like to thank the medical staff of the Houses for their patient hard work even when they were ill themselves, and in particular the Matron of the Infirmary, Miss Margaret Houlihan, who always carries a great load of responsibility whenever there is serious illness or injury and has given evidence for so many years of her capacity to do precisely this. As far as the School is concerned, it was a great reassurance to me to know that once again I had the support of a Head Monitor of great competence and I am very grateful to Simon Evans for the fine lead he has given. Above all, I am more aware than before of how much I owe to Fr Benet. My predecessor, Fr Patrick, was once asked when he was away at a meeting 'Who runs the School when you are away?' and he replied: 'The same people that run it when I am there'—never was this more true than last term.

Academically (and I refer primarily to the G.C.E. examinations last summer and the Oxbridge examinations in December) the School had a sound year. The percentage of passes in the higher grades at 'O' and 'A' level was one of the best ever achieved and this was evidence of a good deal of hard work. I should, however, like to sound a note of warning. The recent examination results of many of those who are shortly to attempt 'A' levels have not been good. Too many boys are apt to think that the simple fact of doing 'A' levels at a School like this is enough to qualify them for the University of their choice. This is not the case. Entrance to Oxford and Cambridge and to other Universities is getting harder not easier and unless Sixth Form galleries are places of consistent hard work, there is likely to be a good deal of disappointment at the end of the day.

Last year has been an outstanding one for several of the School's principal activities. The games record speaks for itself and reflects once again the infectious commitment of the Games Master, John Willcox, and of those who assist him. 1981 was a golden summer for Ampleforth cricket, both on and off the field; and a highly successful rugby season ended with a remarkable triumph at Rosslyn Park, on which our young and injury-ridden team deserves every congratulation. I would particularly like to congratulate Johnny Baxter, who was unable to play at Rosslyn Park, on his success with the England Under-19 team and on his selection for their tour of Zimbabwe in July.

The School has shown a high degree of appreciation for the theatre and I refer not only to the Ampleforth theatre but also to the theatrical visits that take place in York. I believe that this is a particularly valuable activity at Sixth Form level and I would like to thank three people who have done so much to bring a real awareness of the stage within the range of so many boys. I refer to Ossie and Jeannie Heppell, whose talent and enthusiasm have been rewarded with outstanding success in recent productions; and to Bernard Vazquez whose expeditions to York have been for so long of such value and so deservedly popular.

Fortunately these contributions are characteristic of much of the work done by the staff. By far the best feature of our teaching here, and the secret of our strong Sixth Form, is that the academic style of the School is based not on the dutiful and condescending imparting of information by grown-ups to children, but on a well-informed and therefore infectious enthusiasm for the subject which is being studied. Teachers here have the habit of being pleased when they recognise that a boy is more intelligent than they are. They know that the process of learning is a reciprocal one.

When I was in Spain at the end of last term, I had the good fortune to coincide with a visit of the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum, who had been invited to Avila as part of the celebration of the fourth centenary of the death of St Teresa. It was a great privilege for Ampleforth to be associated in this way with
a cultural and spiritual event of such significance. The Bishop of Avila wrote afterwards that:

We were all delighted by the presence of this magnificent Choir in our celebrations, by the perfection of their musical intervention and by the evident personal devotion of their participation in the Liturgy. It has been a good experience to see the language of our common faith transcending the difficulties which divisions of language would lead one to expect. This achievement of the Schola shows what can be achieved by hard work and commitment, and is also an example of how important it is for skills or advantages acquired at Ampleforth to be made available to the wider community.

In this connection I would like to give warm support at this moment to the Appeal initiated by Fr Leo for help to Poland, an Appeal which Fr Abbot and I have decided to make a special feature of this Exhibition. Poland may have been over-shadowed in recent weeks by the Falklands crisis and by the Pope's visit, but let us not forget that events in that tragic and remarkable country have been getting worse rather than better. Let us not forget either that the Pope is Polish. We have here a highly practical, well-organised and guaranteed way of getting help to people who are in urgent need of it. It seems fitting that Exhibition should be an occasion not only of celebration but of compassion.

This takes me back to where I started. At this Exhibition we are rightly aware not only of the achievements of the School and of the problems facing it, but also of several wider issues. The Holy Father's recent visit took on the character of a massive collective appeal for the descent of the Holy Spirit on a world troubled by disunity, uncertainty and violence, and conveyed powerfully the sense that faith can be now, as always, an extraordinary source of joy, even of fun. May I suggest that we carry these intentions with us to the Mass in the Abbey tomorrow morning and that we make them consciously and urgently with the wider needs that have so recently and so constantly been brought to our minds.

PRIZE ESSAYS

**ALPHA**

S.G.C. Chambers (E) The Development of English Agriculture in the 18th Century.

D.M. de R. Channer (D) Glazes from raw material.

S.H.T. Constable-Maxwell (E) An analysis of the conflict between Abelard and St Bernard.

R.J. De Netto (J) The Humber Bridge—'The Bridge from Nowher 'to Nowt.'

D.C.C. Drabble (A) Electronic combination lock.

C.L.P. Kennedy (E) The Beginnings and Settlement of Mormonism.

**BETA I**

D.D. Berton (D) LNER, LMS, GWR, SR and BR: The transition from steam.

J.M. Bunting (E) Edward IV and his part in the Wars of the Roses.

T.W. Burnford (H) Whaling in the Azores.

M.V. Cunningham (O) The Russo-Japanese War 1904—1905.

J.F. Daly (D) Napoleon Bonaparte's Campaign in Egypt.


D.M.P. Grey (E) The technical drawing of the intersection of regular solids.

D.C. Lefebvre (H) The Viking Age

S.J. McKeown (O) The technical drawing of the intersection of regular solids.

J. McNair (J) Admiral Sir Reginald Hall

M.R. Morrissey (D) The Weather.

F.H. Nicoll (O) Krishna Consciousness: A Study.

C.S. Quijano (E) Model Aeroplanes.

**BETA II**

J.S. Conwell (H) J.M.W. Turner and his First Visit to Italy.

P.R. French (J) The Life of Sigmund Freud.

K.G. Leydecker (H) The Space Shuttle.

G.P. Mountain (J) Sandi Arabia—the country itself, the way of life of the Arabs, the desert, arts. A General Essay.

J.G. Porter (E) The Battle of Loos, looking especially at the 9th Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment.

M.L. Roberts (E) Development of sea power under Elizabeth.

G.R.H. Scott (E) Practical uses of Computers.


R.E. Tams (J) Scandinavia, a description of the region and the life led by the people there.

**TYPE 'C'**

J. McNair (O) Pottery work.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL
SPECIAL PRIZES 1982

St Dunstan's Scholarship Bowl
W.G.H. Dowley Grossmith Acting Prize
A.M. Burns Phillips Theatre Bowl
P. G. Wright Tignarius Carpentry Trophy
D.J.P. Evans A.C.T. Production Cup
M.D. Phillips Quirke Debating Prize
P.D. Marmion Detre Music Prizes
R.F. im Thurn McGonigal Music Prizes
J.P. R. McNamara Elwes Prizes
J.P. Cunningham
J.A. Sparke
P.J. Busby
E.J.C. McNamara
P.H.F. Butler
F.J.R. McDonald
P.D. Marmion
M.R. Stoker
D.N. Ward

A NEW FOUNDATION FOR PRIZES IN MEMORY OF ST BENEDICT

Having had four boys through Ampleforth, two from seven years old to eighteen, and with many cousins, brothers-in-law, a brother, etc, something had to be done as a 'thank-you' for our last exhibition. It was also 1500 years since the birth of St Benedict and I thought that he really didn't have sufficient impact in the daily practical and future commercial life of the boys at School, although of course invoked in various spiritual references in R1 and the occasional sermon. This is perhaps symbolised by his deteriorating statue in front of the Abbey.

All my life, I have been involved in the world of the arts, conservation and constructive leisure. For the past twenty years, whenever there has been a chance, it has been possible to promote thoughts of a future working life for the new generations of wealth creating activists geared only to twenty years of work, perhaps fifteen of study, and at least thirty of retirement and leisure.

Exaggeration you will say, but consider the new industrial revolution of the chip and automation. Some elements of the future population may be only in a semi-voluntary pension capacity all their lives, in the fields of leisure creation, social and medical assistance, the arts, sport and conservation. Probably most people will have to be far more flexible in life, so that the basic idea of these new prizes is for boys (or maybe girls in the future) to gain them, not only by being hard-working and conscientious in their studies, but also making the best possible use of all the other extra-mural activities at School and at home. These prizes are not for the clever students who already gain prizes for their excellence. They are for students who become the whole man, mentally and spiritually, and who have another developed interest; that they can either practice commercially or teach, and at least have it to continue as an interest into the long years of retirement in the future. Also no one gets bored or into trouble in life if they have a consuming interest or hobby. Anyone, these days can be axed by technology and a second potential bread-winning activity can be a vital asset. Perhaps a new fashion will develop other than the pubs, the pub and hifi that makes the best possible use of all the marvellous facilities on hand at Ampleforth in the few years available to those lucky students following the Ampleforth trail.

It is often realised that a student could have made more use of these facilities only after he has left. I therefore welcome the proposed addition of the craft centre with workshops, studios and a commercial shop. If other parents have similar thoughts, maybe they could add to the Foundation. £10,000 would produce about £1000 per annum, to give monetary prizes linked to tools or the arts, sport or equipment, that could be gained by the boys from Gilling to the end of their College education.

Captain Jeremy Elwes

The Elwes prizes were introduced in 1981 and are awarded by the Headmaster on the recommendation of members of staff.

LUKE 23:43
Lord, remember me.
A simple plea
that act of faith:

it was enough.

A look, and then,
I promise you
that you will be
today with me for evermore.

Paul Rooke Ley (A 29)
HAS THE WEST AN INDUSTRIAL FUTURE?

29 Jan The West: a Post-Industrial World

5 Feb British Leyland Cars: Management for Survival and Success

12 Feb Sir Harold Wilson, K.G., O.B.E., F.R.S., M.P.

26 Feb The Future of Small Businesses


A Management and Union team of 13 gathered together from the parent company and led by the Group Chairman Derek Norton and the Group Chief Accountant Tim Adams.

Boys were divided into 5 groups of 20 and led by two representatives of the parent group. During the course of the 3 hour seminar the boys were circulated with a series of balance sheets covering the period from March 1980—March 1981, and each group, acting as the Hadfield’s board, had to take the decisions imposed on them by the balance sheets. The main decisions to close one plant and to insist on redundancies were taken by 4 of the groups.

An hour long general session chaired by Derek Norton ended what was, by common consent, an outstanding exercise, well prepared and presented with great verve by Derek Norton, and enthusiastically entered into by the Upper VI.

19 Mar Technology in the Future

Sir Monty Finniston, F.R.S.
Chairman, British Steel
1973—6
differentiating two states of human condition which could not have been predicted—the title of this address 'Technology—the future determinant of society' may therefore seem an expression of certainty which may be found as wanting as that of Rutherford who saw no future in the splitting of the atom beyond scientific interest or as a past Astronomer-Royal who considered space travel as bunk. After all, technology has only significantly affected society for 200 odd years at most—in fact in the 18th and 19th centuries it proceeded at a pace which was not evidently effective until the latter half of the 19th century. 100 years ago we did without TV, radio, telephone, motor car, artificial fibres, the aeroplane, nuclear energy, the computer, anti-biotics, detergents, lasers, many materials of industry—stainless steel, aluminium, magnesium, silicon (for electronics), titanium and alloys based on these, fibre composites and ceramics and a wide variety of presently accepted features as norms of conditions in an industrialised society—frozen and canned foods, domestic ancillaries such as fridges, dishwashers, washing machines, the hoover, and industrially the computerised numerically controlled machine and the robot. It is in the latter half of the 20th century that technology has truly revolutionised society—and within one or two generations at most. What is clear is that this accelerating rate of technological advance with its proliferating contributions to the material progress of man is set to continue for the time being if for no other reason than there is no countervailing reaction to the presently generated momentum of development. Nobody is saying 'stop'. On the contrary since most of this technological development depends upon scientific research on the advance of knowledge about science, it is interesting to see that even in the developing societies the most rapidly increasing social part of their structure is in the creation of new schools and universities. When these reach a state of development which approximate to our own industrialised country we shall see a very considerable acceleration in the proliferation of new ideas.

It is not being suggested that there will be no change of a character which may radically modify human relationships and social developments as a consequence of the technological changes still to come, or that the control of material progress may take differing forms of organisation. We already have different ways of life in Eastern political systems as compared with those in the West, and behaviour patterns in society are by no means uniform even within national boundaries. In all these cases, however, technology rules OK now—and the momentum of investment in Research and Development, industry, agriculture and (sorrowfully) military equipment ensures continuing development of a technological bias for some indeterminate but long time to come. What is of concern in socio-political terms is whether the organisation of technological progress will invite such forms of political structure as syndicalism or other -isms which will exact reduced individual freedom for the supposed greater and subjective collective good.

The processes by which we have arrived at this proliferation of developments meet all society activities or needs—food, clothing, buildings, communications whether for persons or for freight or for information, education, health, industry, domesticity and leisure—there is no activity which is sacrosanct from the pervasive inquisitiveness of science and technology. I cannot think of a single human interest from test tube babies to robots, from space travel to sports records, which has not been the subject of some technological development based in some cases on scientific knowledge or methodology and in many cases on invention or intuitive happenstance. Even students of the social scene attempt to get into the act through semantic adoption of the term 'social science' and which in some political systems translates into 'social technology'. It is because science and scientific methodology are the essential base for planned development of technology and engineering applications and that a substantial part of the investment (or GNP) of developed and developing countries is now devoted to Research and Development as a stake in the future that advantage will be taken of applications which people (or markets) want or think they want. In industrialised nations fashion tends to work its way out of the system in the short term but in the longer term products, which form a useful addition to living, survive. Such products emerge from technological development.

One further and very important reason why technological developments will continue as a motivating force in human affairs is because the world is unequally favoured between the developed and developing world and between classes within both worlds. It was Sir Keith Joseph who considered that 'we need inequality to eliminate poverty'. As example of this inequality the industrialised countries account for only 16% of the world's population but use up nearly 60% of world energy resources; the Third World with whom the industrialised countries trade have 50% of the world population but consume only 14% of the world's energy. (Did I not read somewhere that American women spend more on cosmetics in a year than the budgets of all African Governments combined?)

The developing countries perceive the advantages (more than they appreciate the disadvantages) of technological development in raising the standards of their citizens to imitate the standards of the industrialised countries. The Middle East states with their indigenous oil can barter their oil for the products of the developed societies and to quasi-Western levels of technological wealth (although even here politico-religious constraints e.g. the Islamic revolution can force a return to traditional ways). It may not be in the best interests of such developing nations to acquire this sophisticated advance and technology at the learning stage of the society.

The applications of alternative intermediate or appropriate technologies in developing countries may be the first and more sensible step for these societies to take, leaving advanced sophistication to later assimilation. A longer time scale on which developing countries can or should move to match the industrialised nations in their technological developments may avoid the worst excesses of the industrialised world in societies which are neither educated, organised or suited to adoption of some of the technologies of the developed world.

There are Third World countries which are not yet in a position to barter the resources of land, sea or the added value of products made locally but have to depend upon the social conscience of the rest of humanity and upon an inefficient distribution network in their own country. The Brandt Report is an expression of the need to provide such aid though it may constitute a charity at
this stage. For such countries the aid is best offered in the introduction or advance of low level technologies for self help rather than the complexities and sophistication of new knowledge in the van of technological developments or even of charity passively given and passively received. Modern steelworks, modern airports, modern broadcasting may be the hallmark of an advanced country; these are irrelevant for nearly 70% of the rest of the world at this time.

It is interesting to note where Third World countries which trade have made their start in industry; it is in such areas of textiles, clothing, footwear, essentials to basic living. As they develop these countries enter simple assembly industries, eg TV, cars, industries of established technology but less in the capital goods industries where infrastructural support such as skilled manpower, Research and Development and investment on a substantial scale and risk are required.

The comparatively vast sums of money, effort, equipment and Research and Development and the increasing competitiveness of nations comparably equipped seeking to gain advantages in the generation of higher added value products provides a motivating force, urging still more rapid creation of knowledge leading to still more technological applications by competing trade nations. Even the developed countries find this pace difficult to maintain, the resources required to translate a developed product through the final stages of production for a mass market not being gained easily. Further, all highly industrialised countries particularly those with a high standard of living, are supported by an infrastructure of complex interdependent services such as power, water, transport. Emerging countries do not have these at the levels required to sustain industry and technological developments. Not only this but the success rates of new products is low, failure rates high and product lives short. From the moment a product comes on the market it already is obsolescent because somewhere somebody is thinking out an improvement which will render the existing product out of date. To keep pace with this and maintain an improving economy is probably beyond the capabilities of emerging nations in the immediate term.

To this must be added the educational systems of developed countries not only in the provision of skilled manpower to manufacture and operate developments in the immediate term, but in still further additions of new ideas from their own researches which are still in the infancy of advanced technology. What may emerge from the new universities and institutions of developing countries which see their future in industrialisation is frightening in its potential quantity—if less so in its immediate quality. Israel, Eire, Australia, Canada are small countries in population but their contributions to technology are not inconsiderable. Multiply these by the African, South American and South East Asian states proportionately and one sees looming a further technical explosion on a world scale by the end of the century.

Within all this and the way technology itself is moving, a consequential new concern is not only of man's use of the products or systems but of man's employment and his development as an individual. It is becoming clear that in the production of products or systems based on product groupings or arrangements, there is a decreasing demand for manual services in numbers, and in some areas of manufacturing operation an actual de-skilling of some of the manpower needed for manual operations. The physical labour of man was rendered largely unnecessary by the invention of the steam engine, the internal combustion engine and the electric motor. The computer can now undertake calculations and logical determinations that, once programmed, operate at a faster rate than can the human. There will be a shift to using people as thinking rather than as mechanical devices. Coupled with this are other shifts in the pattern of employment: there is the increasing employment of women, married or otherwise, in occupations requiring specialist technical knowledge or skills such as the modern office with its word processors and communication links including the computer; there are the problems of racial mix and their differing attitudes to work to be accommodated within a changing technically orientated innovative society; and there are such changes as the increased demands for labour in service industries countered by an increase in self service or do-it-yourself. It is interesting that of 3 million unemployed nearly 2½ million are unskilled or semi-skilled. For them there is no place in the developing society as we know it. Developing society requires at least some skill so that they can contribute either to the industrial or commercial concern, or to society itself.

Where then will the new technology tend to move us particularly in the already highly industrialised world? Firstly there is no evidence that a halt will be called to the introduction of new invention or innovation. Products or systems will continue to increase as scientific developments increase, and this latter is an increasing input into society as judged by this investment as a percentage of GDP of the developed (and developing) countries. The best example is France, which recently in its new five year plan, increased its investment in research and development from 1.8% of the Gross Domestic Product of France to 2.5%, an increase of nearly 50%. A word on this might be appropriate as to the detailed allocation of these resources for the future. In recent years (1967-1975) industrial Research and Development activity in the UK and the technological expertise that goes with it has become concentrated in those areas upon which public sector attention has been focused. Thus 25% of all UK Research and Development spending and 49% of that funded by Government is directed towards defence spending including over half to national Research and Development in aerospace and electronics. Glamour technologies and prestigious projects particularly in aerospace, advanced telecommunications and nuclear power industries (all heavily dependent upon Government contracts) claim more of UK spending than they contribute to national income.

As a consequence proportionately less of the nation's technical capability is directed towards commercial markets, and spin-off from military research is not an efficient way of developing civil industry. It is random in output, expensive and requires further back-up to render it suitable for industrial application.

The UK pattern of Research and Development effort contrasts with the pattern in other industrial countries, which reflects more closely the relative contribution of each industrial sector to national added value. In the UK 91% of individual Research and Development spending in manufacture was concentrated in 1975 in 100 companies and 52% in just 10 companies (all in
operators are on the way out, computer programmers are on the way in. In a recent national opinion poll a list of 13 professions deemed important, we shall be producing what is at present being produced by 7 million people.

Professional elements are now creating in finance, health, education and administration. Blast furnace operators are on the way out, computer programmers are on the way in. organised in manufacturing companies or service industries from their initial launch through continuing operation and innovation is complex, demands coordination of larger numbers of various disciplines at a professional level. This is not recognised if public opinion is to be accepted as the professed views. Thus the manual element in industry is reducing and the white collar (intellectual?) professional element is increasing. Between 1966 and 1980, 2.9M jobs were lost in the manufacturing, construction and general industries, but 2.1M jobs were created in finance, health, education and administration. A manufacturing company or service industry from its initial launch through continuing operation and innovation is complex, demands coordination of larger numbers of various disciplines at a professional level. This is not recognised if public opinion is to be accepted as the professed views. Thus the manual element in industry is reducing and the white collar (intellectual?) professional element is increasing. Between 1966 and 1980, 2.9M jobs were lost in the manufacturing, construction and general industries, but 2.1M jobs were created in finance, health, education and administration. Blast furnace operators are on the way out, computer programmers are on the way in. In a recent national opinion poll a list of 13 professions deemed important, we shall be producing what is at present being produced by 7 million people.

Secondly, considerable public education, particularly of the oncoming generation is necessary. The labour element required to produce the material goods and systems deriving from technology is reducing, whereas those employed in controlling production and those employed operating systems based on technologies and the service industries are increasing. The organisation of a manufacturing company or service industry from its initial launch through continuing operation and innovation is complex, demands coordination of larger numbers of various disciplines at a professional level. This is not recognised if public opinion is to be accepted as the professed views. Thus the manual element in industry is reducing and the white collar (intellectual?) professional element is increasing. Between 1966 and 1980, 2.9M jobs were lost in the manufacturing, construction and general industries, but 2.1M jobs were created in finance, health, education and administration. Blast furnace operators are on the way out, computer programmers are on the way in. In a recent national opinion poll a list of 13 professions deemed important, we shall be producing what is at present being produced by 7 million people.

Thirdly there is no limit to transfer of knowledge and information or to learning. If technology and its supporting disciplines—engineering in particular—are to be accepted as part of the culture of the UK or as part of its way of life, this implies certain future changes in educational emphasis and in media information. For example, mathematics and science subjects should be mandatory certainly to school leaving age; television and radio should extend Open University lectures in science, technology and engineering to a wider public than those students in Open University; perhaps the Channel 4 and cable television will also assist in this. The press should concern itself with developments in technology, particularly as these affect the economy through industry. Notwithstanding UK traditions which seem to favour restrictive practices in advancing technology, one can see increasing services offered by institutions in new techniques of direct or indirect education, e.g. extension of broadcasting (TV or radio) by satellite, optical fibre transmission or other radiation technology; in new associations, e.g. teaching companies, sponsored developments and funded basic researches with an application bias remote, and in the provision of continuing education for post-graduate and post-experience 'students'. Information transfer through increased opportunities of the media to transmit knowledge, essential to individual contribution to society, is one element in education which should increase to keep pace with the pressures of a technologically expanding society and the information explosion enhanced by the new technologies of communication should create wider opportunities for such individual development.

Not everybody is mentally or temperamentally suited to the practice of science, technology or engineering but these disciplines have one feature to which the educational process is not attuned and may not be capable of tuning. Science, technology and engineering like all progressive human activities are creative and at least the innovative elements require this creativity to be brought out of the practitioners of these disciplines. Creativity is a function of the imagination, imagination is a function of the brain, and the brain is a function of the behaviour of a long chain of molecules and the passage of signals across their interfaces. It is hence basically inherent genetic ability which possibly has to be enhanced by the processes of education, although I am unaware of the precise educational methods to be adopted to enhance this process. Apparently the environment in which the skills of creativity are best brought out demands considerable freedom to be given the student by the teacher with guidance and encouragement. The organisation of our educational system may not allow or afford this indisciplinary environment.

Fourthly, industries in general but new processes and new products in particular, will tend to be organised for high efficiency operation and conservation through minimum use of labour capital, stocks (raw materials including energy) and all other resources associated with the conduct of the industry. This will be coupled with a major effort in waste control and waste recovery related also to the control of pollution.

Fifthly, the question of entrepreneurial risks in an industrial society is a matter which has been the subject of much debate and attempts to minimise the risk of failure are contained in such aphorisms as 'Do not pioneer but be second', 'Engage in market research before engaging in marketing'. No simple
solution to this problem has been found. The term ‘market forces’ is a semantic expression which covers both the successes and failures of technological development which depend as much on the qualities of those who champion innovation or invention as on the market. There are, however, great risks even in established products or ventures and these are becoming even more worrying as industry based on advanced technology grows more complex and ever larger in content and integration in society. Natural catastrophes can be expensive in human life and property e.g. Mt St Helens, the Naples earthquake and floods of recent news, but industrial ventures can also sustain losses of magnitude. The costs of fire are now 1% of national income; the high technology of society leads to high technology of crime, and the economic costs of crime are several times higher than those of fire; studies in the US and Europe have shown that the total economic cost of indirect damages through the use of computerised systems are of the order of $6—8 billion per year; and when the Stratford Column in the North Sea collapsed $1 billion went with it (without taking into account the interest charge and the cost of disposal of the platform). Modern technology because of its size has become increasingly vulnerable to things going wrong.

Besides their positive demands for improved material wealth, there is no psychological urge for the mass of the population in developed countries to revert to the simple life of the pre-industrial revolution (if it were simple). The hippies of the 60s were a passing phenomenon attributable to many political factors of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; alternative technology (which however included the escapism of drugs—a modern product let it be said) was still attractive although at a lower level of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; of the 60s were a passing phenomenon attributable to many political factors of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; alternative technology (which however included the escapism of drugs—a modern product let it be said) was still attractive although at a lower level of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; of the 60s were a passing phenomenon attributable to many political factors of the period which offended against the conscience and idealism of the young; alternative technology (which however included the escapism of drugs—a modern product let it be said) was still attractive although at a lower level of

It would be something of an anti-climax if in this address I were not to indicate those future technologies which might influence living beyond our present standards. It is impossible to predict except in a Wellsian fantasy those areas of development for which no scientific discovery much less invention has revealed direction and method. It is one thing to say that one day we will travel to the moon—another to say how this can actually be done. It is quite clear that we are in the middle of a new peak of industrial revolution in which four revolutions are happening at one and the same time. It is bad enough for society to have to cater to one, but to have to cater for four which are happening in front of us now and which are going to change our ways of living and our culture is really quite dodgy. These four are well known to you. First robotics, for example, and the use of scientists or technologists who are responsible for these particular sciences or technology which have led to social adoption of the product do not intend or approve of this development. On the contrary, technologists are always seeking changes in technology to correct adverse effects of their initial finding.
bio-chemistry, there is of course an improvement in bio-engineering; the disabled who make up 10% in this country, the blind, the lame, the deaf—these will all be assisted by developments in bio-engineering.

Thirdly: the development of the optical fibre industry, the new communication link that can carry several thousand messages more along a single glass fibre than is possible by the copper cable or the aluminium cable. This will lead to all kinds of new techniques available to the communities who want to participate in communication. For example, the educational system can change quite radically. In many homes you will have an optical fibre cable coming in and you will be able to have educational programmes of your own being learned at your leisure in your own home at any time and in any way. I recently went to a library in which there were no books, no books at all in the library. There were cassettes on shelves; you had your own visual display unit and ear-phones; you could stop the lecture at any place if you didn't understand and write out what you didn't understand; you handed your problem in and the next time you went for the cassette the question was answered in a new cassette. The possibilities of learning, education, transmission of knowledge and communication, besides entertainment and all the other leisure activities that one wants nowadays, is really quite enormous. This is a revolution because the magnitude is different from what it was before.

Fourthly and finally, there is the computer itself and we are already in the third generation of computers. There is also, in my view, the possibility of artificial intelligence. People are actually working on making a computer on artificial intelligence. It will not do all the logical processes by which you use computers today; it will actually mimic man because man does not work by a complete logical process. Man misses out a lot of stages—by-passes them; there are computers now being built which do exactly what man does, but by-passes a lot of options because it does not think that these are relevant. We will see computers doing just that before the end of this century. I find this very exciting but many find it worrying. The big problem, which I have not dealt with in detail, is how we shall adjust to that with moral values. They bring questions of options—shall I make this—shall I do that—should I stop that—and there are the implications for all kinds of problems: from nuclear armaments to abortion or whatever individual feature you may think is important in the development of our society.

Scientists have got only one moral value—truth. Society does not live by that moral value alone, for there are other moral values to be taken account of. Science can make it more difficult for us unfortunately and not easier. In the last analysis I do not believe that science is going to stop just because we cannot match it with our moral values.

CREATIVE ARTS

Music

MUSIC IN THE HOME

As a mere parent, I confess I blenched when asked by this august Journal to produce a piece on this subject.

'Something, you know in the way of a contribution against the rising tide of the tripe with which we all struggle.' Tripe. Not difficult to imagine what was meant by that. Ampleforth has after all a reputation as custodian of a lofty musical tradition. But the subject, Music in the Home, has several possible interpretations, and I pondered what the Journal wanted. 'Home' is in contrast with 'school', and in this antithesis perhaps lies concealed the ori de coeur of the educational establishment—we, at school, do all we can to educate your children, but unless you too, at home do your part, our efforts may not take root'.

Making music at home is what we are talking about, though the question of electronic music for listening is raised by the slighting reference to tripe. This in its turn raises hairy questions of 'good' listening versus 'bad' listening, ear-phones, brain-washing, muzak. Let us go back to making music in the home, even though the thorny problem of 'good' and 'bad' music (made in the home) is not thereby removed.

The strange paradox about our age is that with more and more being offered to us, we do less and less. With television, the tape recorder and gramophone, the excellent concerts that are given in all the provinces, we are richly saturated with music, we can indulge in it to our heart's content. But marvellous though this is—and it is—our confidence in our own abilities is thereby diminished. We grow shy of our homely efforts, being over-exposed to ultra-professionalism. How many mothers sit at the piano now with their small children and play through the book of nursery rhymes, lingering long over this one, and skipping hurriedly past that one with the frightening picture? Or, piano-less, sing and clap the songs anyway? It is all done much better for them, professionally, on a beautiful tape. How often do parties, or family gatherings, or Christmas evenings end with everyone round the piano, unashamedly roaring away the old familiar tunes? These may not be very elevated musical considerations, but they remind us of that vital element in music—it is social. While music can be and too often is, solitary, yet the greater part of it is social, with combined instruments, and above all, playing to be heard. The musician ideally has a live audience, and is richer in this respect than, say, the writer, who has an unseen, 'unknown' reader. To be a member of an orchestra or a choir or a chamber ensemble can actually be rather fun, as well as teaching you a thousand sensitivities to your neighbour and the complexity of polyphonic musical writing.
Now if you have grown up with some of this at home, if you have never felt shy (that killing disease of so much that is hopeful and eager) about singing or playing then you carry with you a gift, and you may make a happy hour not only for yourself but for others.

When I was small, my mother would wind up the gramophone, find a new needle (big as the lead of a pencil) and put on a 78 record of the Mazurkas of Chopin or the ‘John Field Suite’, and we children would dance around the room, rapt with the enchantment of the music. When my husband was small, his mother taught him and his brothers to play together in quartets and trios, and all of them continued with their instruments into adult life. None became professional, but each had become true amateurs, that is lovers of their art. It is the amateur who grows rare in this age, and it is the amateur who has had a long and honourable history of tending the candle of civilisation. Years after those family quartets, my husband found himself working in the Middle East, in Saudi Arabia. It is a country austere and barren of what we in the West recognise as culture, and in this perfect vacuum, music came back to the home with redoubled meaning. We let it be known that our house was open once a week to all who could sing or play an instrument, who would care to come and make music with others. We were astonished at how many people turned up, of most various walks of life—the German engineer with his fiddle, the shy nurse with her contralto voice, the Mid-West American housewife transformed at the keyboard into a passionate interpreter of Brahms, the salvage diver with his clarinet. Those weekly evenings became almost an institution, the different players coming and going, sometimes good, sometimes bad, but nearly always very glad to be able to play again, finding the music-making an oasis in a weary land. ‘It is the best moment of the week’—this was a phrase we heard many times, and made us aware of the honour of being able to provide that haven for thirsty souls.

Children, especially young children who have at home seen and heard their parents play or sing, must, if they have an ounce of music in them, have a natural advantage over the children of silent or unmusical homes. Example is always potent, often perilously so. The parents should look to that.

For many of the younger boys it was their first time abroad, and by the time we arrived in Madrid excitement was running high. We went first to an official reception at the Ambassador’s Residence. There we were delighted to meet Fr Dominic, whose effortless Spanish was much-acclaimed. English-speaking families were our hosts, and the tired but excited party eventually dispersed to their various locations in the city.

Our first concert, at the Church of San Firimin was given for charity and was attended by the Infantas, sister to the present King. We were all introduced to her individually after which she welcomed us in flawless English. Thus spoke the Bishop of Avila about the Schola’s visit. We were there to help celebrate Holy Week at Avila, and to give concerts in Madrid and elsewhere. If we left a memory behind us, then certainly we took many with us, of the beauty of Spanish landscape, of its architecture, and of the sincere kindness of the Spanish people.

We are greatly indebted to the Ambassador to Spain, Sir Richard Parsons, and to Donald and Lucy Grant of the British Council, for their thoughtful and kind attentions throughout our stay.

Monday morning passed rapidly, recovering from the previous day’s exertions before setting off for Alba de Tormes via Segovia. At Segovia we saw...
the superbly-preserved three-tiered Roman aqueduct, its battlemented walls, and a fairy-tale castle where Ferdinand and Isabella met and married. Then across the Castilian plain, jogging up and down over the bumpy windswept roads, to Alba, where St Teresa was born, and where she is proudly known as ‘Santa Teresa de Jesus’.

It might have been a medieval town, with its sunbleached buildings rising out of the rocky plain, its unmade streets, and central market square, the meeting place and public ‘drawing-room’ of the little community. The boys were introduced to their Spanish hosts, and were to stay in quarters far away from the air-conditioned luxury of modern Madrid. The kindness and hospitality of the hosts was magnificent, and within a short time we were all getting used to a very new way of life. Doughnuts and salami with hot milk to drink for breakfast were a little strange at first.

From the air-conditioned luxury of modern Madrid. The kindness and hospitality of the hosts was magnificent, and within a short time we were all getting used to a very new way of life.

At the 11.00 Mass next morning nearly the whole town could be seen. Streets were closed early, schoolchildren given the morning off, and the local dogs cut short their accustomed sorties round the town, and came too. We were welcomed in English by the Diocesan Ecumenist, and we sang a special hymn to St Teresa which many of the congregation found most moving. In the afternoon a mini-bullfight was arranged in our honour—some reckless Schola members took part. The concert in the evening had the atmosphere of a football match—clearly nothing of this sort had hit Alba for years. It suffered a temporary electrical blackout—before the second half, but we played into injury-time, concluding with a spirited rendition of St Teresa’s hymn.

Maundy Thursday dawned bright and clear. We were in the Cathedral for the Chrism Mass where we saw the Bishop with all his priests about him, reaffirm their priestly vows. Rehearsals and the 6.00 Mass with music by Vittoria, a native of Avila. The services were all broadcast by Spanish Radio, so our nuns, who were looking after us so well, could keep up with what we were seeing. We saw the Bishop with all his priests about him, reaffirm their priestly vows.

Easter Sunday was a day to remember. We were to give our last concert in the Cathedral on the following evening, and Mr Bowman kindly let us off further rehearsal. This was a popular move and the concert was received very well. Afterwards each of us was presented with a booklet on Avila by the Bishop. Excitement once more grew as the evening drew on, and it was time for the Easter Vigil to commence. We started in darkness and candles were passed around. Then the ceremony of light followed by the magnificent ‘Gloria’ by William Byrd. I found myself wondering what that Elizabethan Englishman would have thought of his music being performed in the heart of Spain.

And so to Easter Day, which proved to be a superb culmination to our visit. The joyful ‘St Joseph Mass’ by Haydn and the ‘Alleluia Chorus’, sung to a force one grand cathedral, were hailed by a burst of delighted applause, as the Bishop thrust his crozier to an attendant. That Mass alone would itself have justified the months of planning, the expense, the rehearsal, the innumerable jobs which enabled the tour to proceed. After that we came home, exhausted but well-pleased with our success, grateful to Mr Bowman for realising that for us.

**David Lowe**
Drama

COLTS AND FILLIES

March 1982

A revue, made up as it is of many disparate parts, produces varied reactions from item to item. It is probably true to say that no performer in a revue would count the show a total success if the audience were unanimous in its praises. From this point of view the cast of Colts and Fillies and their producer, Ian Davie, should be delighted at the varying reactions to the sketches. It is this reviewer’s difficult job to write a considered and balanced criticism.

First impressions were encouraging—the backdrop and programmes carried through the style of the posters, showing a sense of attention to detail and continuity. The actors in the play which ran through the show (A.P. Herbert’s Two Gentlemen of Soho) had a particularly difficult task. They had to hold the audience’s attention for their story, and yet not obtrude on any of the sketches. Inevitably this meant that they were limited to a fairly small area of the stage, but it was unfortunate that some lines were lost by not being delivered more towards the audience. There is no doubt that Hugh Sachs’ ebullient Duchess of Canterbury dominated the action, ably supported by Geoffrey Welsh’s ‘Marx’-ist Plum.

The musical contributions were of the high standard we might have expected; those who saw both shows had the added bonus of a variation in programme. The guest-artiste, Mark Gutteridge and Andrew Harlock, provided a demonstration of timing and clear diction which is essential to revue material, dependent as it is on innuendo, puns and double-entendre. David Lowe’s singing was delightful, but Tony Bourke, undoubtedly destined to become the matinee idol of the Eighties, was a veritable revelation—a few extra tap-dancing lessons and he can take Café society by storm!

The original revue items contributed by William Micklethwait, Patrick Marmion, and Toby Mansel-Pleydell, uncovered an encouraging vein of inventiveness. Kramer versus Kramer shed an entirely new light on parent-child relationships; the Eurovision Snob Contest, with Toby Kramer’s manic Prussian, Crispin Rapinet’s manic French hysteric, and Patrick Marmion’s manic green Wellington brigadier, merely confirmed everything we knew about the Europeans, while Brideshead Revisited contained some uncannily close resemblances and one or two deathless lines—the most apposite of which passed totally unappreciated by a vociferous audience.

Further novelty was provided by The Big Wrap-Up, an entertaining idea, but it will never catch on; the Benedictine Boogy brought roars of delight, and deserved considerable appreciation for its original choreography.

Justin Carter had the enviable task of co-ordinating the evening’s proceedings, which he did with considerable aplomb, particularly in view of the rather raffish aura which hung about the entertainment.
The ending of the main play was slightly prolonged and sorely tried the patience of a not over-discriminating audience, who obviously preferred less subtle events on stage.

All in all, Colts and Fillies provided considerable entertainment, no small measure of offended sensibilities (on the part of those who didn’t see it) and plenty to argue about (on the part of those who did). It was good to see such a brave attempt at using original material, and this succeeded to a great extent. The cast themselves must have learned much about timing and delivery, which will stand them in good stead should they ever feel brave enough to put on another such show.

Brenda Hewitt

Colts and Fillies
A Charity Revue based on an adaptation of A.P. Herbert’s Two Gentlemen of Soho

Two Gentlemen of Soho

Topsy  Sebastian Chambers
Plum  Geoffrey Welsh
Lord Withers  Christopher Stourton
Lady Diana  Matthew Phillips
Waiter  Patrick Blumer
Hubert  Tim Murphy
Duchess of Canterbury  Hugh Sachs
Sneak  Tim Jelley

Sketches
Kramer versus Kramer by William Micklethwait with Marc Robinson and Tim Murphy.

Eurovision Snob Contest by Patrick Marmion with Toby Kramers, Justin Carter, Crispin Rapinet.

Brideshead Revisited by Toby Mansel-Pleydell with Hugh Abbott, Andrew Beck, Mark Phillips and Mark Bradley.

Cabaret Numbers
Songs: David Lowe and Toby Bourke.
Interlude: Mark Gutteridge and Andrew Hurlock.

The Big Wrap-Up: Charles Haddock and Patrick Corbally-Stourton.

Benedictine Boogy: by Alan Geoghegan with Nick Sutton, Anthony Radcliffe, William Morland and Philip Howard.

Can-Can: Girls of St Andrew’s School, Malton.

Soloists and Instrumentalists
Trumpet  Martin Appleyard
Violin  Andrew Sparke
Saxophone  Douglas Kershaw
Trumpet  Simon Wright
Piano  Peter White

£100 was raised for the Camphill Village Trust

TWO JUNIOR PLAYS March 1982

THE GHOST OF JERRY BUNDER
BURGLAR ALARM

Often as it has been said before, it is worth repeating, that the atmosphere of the Downstairs Theatre, and its very professionalism makes all the difference to the effect of a performance. This is especially true of Junior Plays, for which it is admirably suited, because its size makes few demands on the abilities of a relatively inexperienced cast, and reduces the nervousness which the larger and less intimate setting upstairs is inclined to produce.

Unfortunately, none of these qualities could bring any life at all to the first play, The Ghost of Jerry Bunder. It was clear from the start that the actors could not relate to one another or to the audience, and consequently, the performance was very wooden indeed. Much of the time, the dialogue was scarcely audible, and any valiant efforts which were made at putting on accents, only served to obscure the meaning further. The directors would have done better to have concentrated on the voice projection—which need not have been
much, given the size of the theatre—before allowing any variety in the speech. Variety in other ways was also sadly lacking, and the only relief was brought by the Butler, George, played by William Bostock, who made a real attempt to portray some character, and who, incidentally, was the only one whose accent did not muffle his words. Although the play did not give much scope for an imaginative production, much more could have been made of the positioning of the characters; a more natural arrangement would have helped them to put on a more natural performance, and dramatic licence would have allowed a more effective lighting scheme. The play has great dramatic potential, which could easily have been exploited, had more imagination been used in its production. Latent possibility in both plot and cast, needed only more powerful direction to make it work.

Burglar Alarm, on the other hand, was very lively, and it is possible that the first play was neglected on its behalf. A comedy, which could very easily have fallen flat, succeeded because the cast so evidently enjoyed performing it. Steven Chittenden as Felix, the writer, was very convincing, and his cover up for the telephone whose ring continued after it had been answered, was both amusing and realistic. Thomas and Angela, the husband and wife burgling the house for a bet, fitted their roles exactly, endeavouring to act their parts as burglars, without sacrificing their own characteristics. These two difficult parts were laudably played by Christopher Mullen (Angela) and Tom Vail (Thomas). The fight between Thomas and George (Martin Hartigan) was excellent and fun to watch. Obviously a lot of work had gone into producing it, and although it looked bad as a fight, one was not looking for professional wrestlers in two ordinary people. All the ladies were very good, and looked their parts, and the bitchesness of Angela (Christopher Mullen) and Irene (Richard O’Kelly) was particularly good. The liveliness and wit of this play, backed up by good direction, made the enjoyable and happy evening.

N.D.

The Cast:


Burglar Alarm—FELIX—Steven Chittenden; BETTY—Steven Tame; THOMAS—Tom Vail; ANGELA—Christopher Mullen; GEORGE—Martin Hartigan; IRENE—Richard O’Kelly.

Directed by James Hunter, James Magrane and Christopher Wilding.

TAKE TWO

A New Play by Nick Sutton

It is always refreshing to see a new play wholly written and produced at Ampleforth, although of course it is always with a certain amount of trepidation that one goes, not knowing what to expect of its quality. In the case of Take Two, some of one’s fears were justified, others eliminated. The obvious flaw which one expects of a play written by a member of the fourth year comes in the dialogue. The play was difficult, in that Nick Sutton had to evoke naturally the dialogue of two completely different eras, and this he did not do with a great deal of success; some of Sartre’s exclamations for example, did not strike one as being particularly Victorian.

The theme of the play was good, if not entirely original—is originality essential anyhow? However, the theme, which was only the nucleus of what could have been an excellent play, was not fully exploited; this was the major fault, and consequently the play did not work as well as it might.

The idea of a play with a dual time scheme operating in the way it does in Nick Sutton’s play has occurred before, the déja vu idea, and the effects which events of the past have on the present or the future. J.B. Priestley’s two well known ‘Time Plays’ for example, Time and the Conways, and I Have Been Here Before both use it. In Take Two the author cleverly included the character of The Assistant, who gave the play continuity by linking the main body of the play with the Prologue and the Epilogue, and who, in reading his script throughout, represented the idea of predestination, which seemed to be the play’s central message, that is, that an event in the past will inevitably have consequences for the future; actions must always be paid for. The idea was excellent, but was not presented convincingly. It was difficult to make all the connections between the past and the present. On the other hand, certain points which had little bearing on the course of the play, were laboured, for example the excessive talk about sex in the modern dialogue.

The production too had its good and its bad points. One questions whether it would have been better to have reversed the positions of the two rooms, since it seems more important that the events of the 1980 acts should be more clearly seen. Down in the pit, a number of the actions were obscured, because it is impossible for those sitting at the sides to be fully aware of what is going on. However the split levels did allow a very effective contrast to be achieved, and symbolised the essential differences between the two periods. Similarly, the music was judiciously chosen to bring out these differences.

On the whole, the acting was of a good standard, and the actors knew what was expected of them. Christopher Stourton in particular was excellent, and managed to bring a spark of life to lines which were somewhat lacking in that respect. Sarah Belward, who did very well to portray two such different roles, and James Blackburn, who seemed vague, in spite of his predestined and expected actions, backed up the main character quite well but not with the same effect which he had himself.

Obviously a great deal of work was put into both the writing of the play and its production, but this failed to bring out the idea’s full inherent effect. Ultimately one was not quite convinced either of the play’s message, or of its significance. However, it was well worth attending.

N.D.
PLAY: BLACK COMEDY

Peter Shaffer, whose play White Liars marked the opening of the Downstairs Theatre at Exhibition two years ago, made a welcome return this year with his hilarious Black Comedy. The versatility of this playwright is always astounding, and the contrast between Black Comedy and White Liars shows it clearly.

Black Comedy opens very effectively in complete darkness—throughout the play darkness is light, and light is darkness, so that the stage lights do not come up until there is a fuse, and go off again at the end of the play when the fuse is mended. This, of course, gives great scope for humorous effect, but is very demanding on the actors as they have to remember throughout the play that they are supposed to be in darkness and so cannot see who they are talking to, what they are drinking and so on.

The humour of the opening is greatly augmented by the quacking voice of Carol (played by Matthew Phillips), who is the typical young debutante with the comically infuriating habit of referring to people and things as ‘Daddypegs’, ‘drinkypegs’, ‘drearypegs’ etc. Matthew Phillips mastered the part wonderfully and his every word, expression and movement conveyed the brainwashed stupidity that Shaffer intended. She is engaged to a rather avant garde sculptor called Brindsley (Marc Robinson) who is inevitably disapproved of by Carol’s military father (Patrick Blumer). Carol and her fiancé are hoping to impress her father by inviting him round on an evening when a German millionaire is expected to come and buy some of Brindsley’s work—this couple have also ‘borrowed’ some priceless antiques from the flat upstairs whose owner, Harold, is away on holiday.

The loss of light brings in a neighbour, Miss Furnival, a middle-aged spinster played predictably well by George Warrington—especially well and his careful timing produced the supreme comedy that the script deserved.

The Cast:
BRINDSLEY—Marc Robinson; CAROL—Matthew Phillips; MISS FURNIVAL—George Warrington; COLONEL MELKETT—Patrick Blumer; HAROLD—Tim Jelley; CLEA—Sebastian Chambers; SCHUPPANZIGH—James Magrane; BAMBERGER—Dominic Hickey.

Mention should also be made of the stage crew, who produced an excellent two-storeyed set, proving once again the versatility of the Downstairs Theatre. In criticism one might perhaps comment on the female costumes; Miss Furnival seemed to be wearing a scout suit, and poor Matthew Phillips was wearing a skirt and blouse which would have better suited his grandmother. This did not detract, however, from a hilarious evening which was a great credit to the excellent direction of Fr Justin.

Crispin Rapinet

DANCE: WAI LA AND THE BEGGAR

Thanks to the choreographic skill and invention of Jeannie Heppell, modern dance has now established itself as a main attraction of Exhibition—and deservedly so. Expressive movement provided the base-line, but Wai La and the Beggar was essentially a spectacle—indeed, a pyrotechnic display of specialised visual effects, or so it seemed—the art of the Black Theatre of Prague having made it seem so, or, rather, that art impressed into the service of modern theatrical technology. However, the brilliant visual effects conjured up by Ian Lovat and his executants, Neville Kilkenny and Frank Thompson, were always a function of the movement, so that the delighted eye followed the pattern of sound through the gradations and rhythmic fluctuations of kinetic colour. Particularly entrancing were the magnified shadows of the dancers retrojected in three colours onto the cyclorama, and the nimbus-effect achieved when Charles Kilkenny’s elegant pagoda was duplicated in ethereal silhouette. No less effective was the way in which ultra-violet light was used to pick out the dancers’ conical hats, or to illuminate coloured streamers describing figures-eight as they leapt and darted about the stage like elongated tongues of flame. Yet opulence of colour—turquoise, indigo, oriflamme—was offset against
sceness of severe simplicity, as for example in the meeting of Hin Ming with the fishermen trailing their shrimp-nets across a faintly luminescent floor, and there were moments, too, of relaxed acrobatics when Picasso's Saltimbanques seemed to have wandered into Marco Polo's Cathay.

Such was the unity of this production that the visual effects were prompted throughout by the evocative sound-track which Hugo Heppell had concocted so discerningly from Vangelis' China and Tangerine Dream's 'Tangram'. Although the effectiveness of the dancers was a matter of corporate rather than individual excellence, there were several especially memorable partnerships within the unisex team—in particular, two exquisite pas de deux dance by Wai La (Sally Atkinson) and Hin Ming (Alex Burns), and by Wai La and Kimoon (Sally Woodall). Sally Atkinson's dancing was marvellously expressive, and so apparently weightless that she seemed to levitate into her lover's arms, but I felt that the moving restraint of her love-scene with Hin Ming was spoilt by the wild hug at the end, if only because it broke the convention of understatement which the dance had established with such delicacy. Very different, but equally delightful, was the partnership of Chris Stourton and Mike Toone, a duo of befuddled Mandarins whose limp buffettings and controlled collapses were a joy to watch.

As the spectacle unfolded, the story-line became less and less important, and if I have any criticism to make it is that the ending seemed arbitrary and inconsequential rather than climactic and inevitable, though I understand that this may have been a first-night fault which was remedied in later performances. But my dissatisfaction with the ending is not so much a criticism as a confession of disappointment that... be kept alive at all costs, like an exotic plant that flowers for a few dazzling days in an otherwise lacklustre year.

I.D.

DANCERS:
Sally Atkinson, Harriet Atkinson, Verena Barcan, Alex Burra, Lucy Clarkson, Edward Coolidge, Edward Cunningham, Wendy Dean, Alison Hall, Anthony Hawood, Joanna Heppell, Alexia Hughes, Tim Murphy, Sharon Parker, Rhodri Stokes-Rees, Chris Stourton, Mike Toone, Sally Woodall.

ART-ROOM SUMMER EXHIBITION 1982

The Art-Room summer exhibition opening coincided with the start on the structural steel for the new Design Centre. Predictably the exhibition is the penultimate one to be held in the present room. The exhibition followed a familiar pattern consisting of a selection of drawings and watercolours and a number of paintings. In both cases the majority of the works were by P.D. MARMION of St Dunstan's who won the Herald Trophy. His drawings showed an impressive high standard of accuracy and confidence. His paintings showed a wide variety of interests and influences, but they could not be said to have found an identity as yet. With the skill and industry he shows himself capable of, this need not be a source of worry. C.W. HOARE showed some excellent drawings and watercoloured 'still lifes' and J. HART-DYKE had a number of paintings similar in style and mood to those exhibited last year. Both obtained alpha awards. P. MAGRANE, a new member of the Art-Room in the fourth form, showed evidence of a precocious talent and he also received an alpha award for his contribution to the exhibition. These exhibitors provided the backbone of the show. But CHAMBERS, D.P. had a number of pictures hung showing promise; MACDONALD, A.I. showed a number of designs for stained glass and C.W. HADCOCK showed a selection of watercolours. There were some promising architectural drawings by G.W. WARRINGTON. A new feature of this year's exhibition was the display in the Art exhibition of three school activities, connected with the arts and expressing national acceptance of the idea of 'Design'. There was a selection of calligraphy work done with Fr Simon; a selection of technical drawings done with Fr Oliver; and a collection of photographs presented by Fr Christian. All these sections provided a welcome addition to the variety of work, allied to the arts, but not often displayed. J. HART-DYKE showed some impressive calligraphy; W.J. O'DONOVAN some careful technical drawing and among the photographs W. HAMILTON-DALRYMPLE had good work.

In conclusion there was another 'first occasion' for Lawrence TOYNBEE (O 41) who joined the Staff of the Art-Room in September had a selection of his paintings in the Main Passage and gave an opportunity for study of his own interests in painting, landscape, cricket, golf, rugby football—interests that may well come to be reflected in the exhibitions of future years.
SPORT: SPRING TERM

Cross-Country

Each year brings its own problem to the Spring Term; this year it was a double dose of influenza or some such virus. The result of this was that we never ran a full team. Usually we were two runners short; against Sedbergh three were missing. Nevertheless this was a good team, and it was a young one. It was splendidly led by Jonathan Baxter who managed to fit in some running while going through a whole series of successful trials for the England Under-18 Schools side. With this notable exception the whole side will be back next year.

D.M.deR. Channer went from strength to strength and looked a very good runner by the end of the term, but so did the others, most of whom were running the home course in under thirty minutes. O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence normally ran third in the eight, but was being pressed by M.B. Swindells, R.J. Kerr-Smiley, M.W.J. Pike and T.W. Price. The latter after a poor start to the season recovered last year’s form at the end. M.R. Holmes had a term wrecked by illness, but M.E. Johnson-Ferguson and R.W. Pett were among several promising runners who will be pressing for regular places next year.

Bearing in mind the ‘flu problem, the results were good. Nine 1st VIII matches were won and four lost. We were eighth out of nineteen schools in the Midland Public Schools’ meeting after a long drive and in wretched conditions at Stowe; but we finished the season in fine style by winning our 4th Invitation Meeting.

For the second year in succession Edward Gaynor brought up an Old Boys’ side to run against the School at the beginning of term. This welcome event we hope will be repeated on the second Saturday of the Spring Term each year.

T.W. Price was an Old Colour. J.W.StF.L. Baxter awarded colours to D.M.deR. Channer and O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence.


Results:

1st VIII

v. Old Amplefordians. Won. 34 1/2 -45.
Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

v. Pocklington. Won 24 —62.
Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.

Ampleforth placings: 1 Baxter, 2 Channer, 3 Gaisford St Lawrence, 4 Pike, 5 Price, 6 Holmes, 7 Kirwan, 8 Abbott.
Rugby Football

THE FIRST FIFTEEN

v. HARROGATE COLTS (at Ampleforth 24 January)

The new XV could not have had a better start. Janscn's first touch of the ball resulted in a try, a try which was a formality as the forwards won two rucks speedily giving Kennedy time to make an overlap for Swart. This occurred within two minutes of the kick-off and for the rest of the half it appeared that the School XV carried too many guns for their opponents. Had Kennedy kicked the penalty in only conceding one more try does this courageous side the greatest credit. Indeed the tackling was exemplary.

Won 21—12.

v. HEADINGLEY COLTS (at Ampleforth 30 January)

As on the previous Sunday a game of two halves but this time played in a westerly gale which made good rugby all but impossible! The disruption caused by the wind affected both sides but the injury which necessitated Kennedy's withdrawal from the field was a grievous psychological as well as a physical blow to Ampleforth. Toone made a good fist of his promotion from full-back to fly-half but Carvill was badly affected by his partner's absence and his desire to do anything but pass reflected his unease. It was only the pack in the tight scrums which kept Ampleforth afloat for in both the line-outs and the rucks

v. POCKLINGTON (at Pocklington 9 February)

The XV started with much fire and enthusiasm and not a little skill, soon camping in their opponents' 22. It seemed as though the floodgates would burst but dreadful finishing and many hesitations and fumblings prevented any number of likely-looking movements from coming to fruition. Indeed in one sweeping movement initiated by Kennedy and Evans it seemed to be more difficult not to score but a vital pass was not given. And so to half-time with the score unbelievably still 0—0. With the wind behind them the XV should have been even more dominant but a slackening of effort by Ampleforth and a corresponding lift of their game by Pocklington prevented any such thing. The XV still had very much more of the play and continued to make the most of the mistakes, even to the point of missing four penalty kicks at goal which a Kennedy in normal form would have had no difficulty in goaling. All this, allied to some courageous Pocklington tackling and stern defence prevented what ought to have been a comprehensive victory.

Drawn 0—0.

v. MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS (at Middlesbrough 14 February)

As at Pocklington in midweek the XV started well and Middlesbrough were at full stretch to hold them. A fine catch by Swart, a supporting kick by Evans, a ruck won by Burns, and some fine passing brought a fine try for Jansen on the right which Kennedy could not convert. A rapid blind-side attack and a lightning burst by Janscn saw the School lead by 5—0. Once more it was two minutes before Middlesbrough had an answer to this. Swart had a superb try by a pass from Evans, and Kennedy gave it a good try. The XV were at this stage in rampaging mood and several good moves brought near misses but it was not until another fifteen minutes had passed that they scored again. A rapid blind-side attack and a lightning thrust by Janscn saw the School lead yet again to 12—9 but with another burst of fine passing the School created another overlap on the left for Swart to finish it off. In the last ten minutes the extra strength of the Middlesbrough forwards was evident as the School tired but the defence held firm for an encouraging victory.

Won 16—9.

v. WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS (at West Hartlepool 17 February)

It was known that West Hartlepool would be a good side. Just how good they were was made clear when, within a minute, they had scored a try and nearly converted it from the touchline. In this, the first match played by the School under floodlight, the first half was spent in desperate defence. Only very rarely were the XV allowed into the West Hartlepool half and it says much for the defensive screen erected by the boys and for some superb tackling that West Hartlepool were only able to breach their defence twice more in the first half. At this point, unable to win any ball from the set pieces and with
Hartlepool looking organised, determined, big and fast, the XV seemed doomed to heavy defeat. But in the second half the School decided to run with whatever scrap of possession they got from whatever position on the field. This correct and bold policy inspired the backs with Toone, Kennedy, Evans, Swart and Carvill in the van, the match was turned upside down, West Hartlepool scoring again to be sure, but now they began to tire as the School backs expressed themselves in counter-attack and the speed of the School pack to the scarce ball made itself felt. The School’s thrusts and counter-attacks from their own line upset the rhythm of their opponents and it was not long before the admirable Carvill scored a try on the blind side and Kennedy added a penalty goal for good measure. It was then that Toone, engaged once more in thrilling counter-attack from his own line had to go off with a shoulder injury and the XV were unable to finish off the recovery so handsomely begun. The pack, badly beaten in all phases except the loose stuck to their task with great fortitude, many of them catching fire from the example of the backs. McBain, keeping the Ampleforth ship afloat in the first half was a giant among men in a match in which the spirit of this marvellous group of boys was only too evident.

Lost 7—16.

v. THE MOUNT ST MARY’S SEVENS (22 Mount St Mary’s 7 March)
The VII made so many mistakes in this first match of their first tournament that they lost a game against Pocklington which they should have won. Quite apart from this they neglected Swart, the fastest man of the tournament shamefully so that he received only one pass late in the game. With that he scored, only to forget to put it behind the posts. Kennedy missed the kick by a narrow margin and that was that. The transformation after this game was remarkable. The team played much the best sevens of the afternoon against Leeds and won comfortably 18—8, with McBain producing a performance of which he could justly be proud and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches.

The VII made so many mistakes in this first match of their first tournament that they lost a game against Pocklington which they should have won. Quite apart from this they neglected Swart, the fastest man of the tournament shamefully so that he received only one pass late in the game. With that he scored, only to forget to put it behind the posts. Kennedy missed the kick by a narrow margin and that was that. The transformation after this game was remarkable. The team played much the best sevens of the afternoon against Leeds and won comfortably 18—8, with McBain producing a performance of which he could justly be proud and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches. In the third match against Wakefield the team started in much the same way and were soon 12—0 up. This produced a reaction and some poor defensive work allowed Wakefield to level the scores. Only a marvellous tackle by McBain saved the School from defeat and which he was to repeat in the subsequent matches.
The teams were:

Ampleforth 1:

Ampleforth 2:

The Welbeck Sevens (at Welbeck 16 March)
With Kennedy and McBain both unable to play, the VII made very heavy weather of their first match, starting sloppily, making innumerable errors and giving away two soft tries to fall 10-0 behind when playing with the strong wind. Realising the danger, they pulled themselves together in the second half, Schulte and Swart scoring under the posts and Baxter adding a gift try at the end to make the final score more respectable. The match against Mount St Mary’s always promised to be a hard one and so it proved. Again the VII were caught cold, again their opponents scored in the first minute, a try nullified when Carvill made a delightful break to put Baxter in under the posts. With the wind against them the VII again had to play well and this they did against some ferocious tackling to take the lead as Swart scored in the corner. But possession from kick-off was lost, whereupon Mount scored to win an exciting game in the last minute. Mount went on to win the final fairly comfortably.

Results:
v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield Won 18-10
v. Mount St Mary’s Lost 10-12

The Rosslyn Park Sevens
(London 23-26 March)
The Open Tournament

The School could hardly have been given a more difficult group to win. St Benedict’s, Ealing, with their fine tradition were difficult enough but Tiffin School had the previous Wednesday won the big Surrey Sevens tournament. The team knew they had to be at their best; they made few mistakes against Magnus, Newark and none at all against a big Tasker Millward side. Thus with just two matches and little experience behind them, they faced up to Tiffin and what a match that turned out to be! The deadly and forthright tackling of the side gave Tiffin no respite and with all the boys playing above themselves, they walked off happy and deserving victors. Since Tiffin had already been beaten by St Benedict’s in a very tight struggle and since the latter had themselves suffered a draw and a loss, the School were bound to win the group even if they lost to St Benedict’s. Clearly they did not wish to do so and in another hard struggle they came from behind to win 18-12. They were thus through to the fifth round to face Cowley. For some curious reason, they never found the same level of form, mistakes at three kick-offs saw them facing a large deficit at half-time and although they had plenty of chances in the second half, they reverted most sadly to playing fifteens, either kicking the ball away or trying to bludgeon a hole in an uncompromising defence by sheer strength. They tried too hard,
Results:

Group: v. Dauntseys
Win 20-0

v. Langley Park
Win 10-6

v. Lord Williams
Win 12-6

v. Rutlish
Win 10-8

5th Round: v. Durham
Win 24-6

Quarter-Final: v. Barnard Castle
Win 10-8

Semi-Final: v. Bryanston
Win 20-0

Final: v. St Edward’s, Oxford
Win 24-14

The opponents for this national tournament were not happy. J. Baxter, the captain, contracted flu and was unable to travel, and the enthusiasm that was shown only an hour before the team left. It had been a young side before the enforced changes which brought the average age down even further. Not a wist put the team proceeded to surpass all expectations although it was perhaps not quite clear until the third match in the Open tournament at Tiffin that something special was happening; from that point on, with one blunder against Cowley, the team became better and better. To win a tournament of this size requires not only skill and expertise but a high level of stamina, teamwork, determination and spirit. These qualities are abundantly obvious in this marvellous group of boys who, by the way they worked for each other, by their determination not to let anybody else down and by their collective spirit won a national tournament in a manner which gave pleasure to all who watched and which will be long remembered. The magical skill displayed in their performances in the final and semi-final speak for themselves, and all the team lifted themselves to a different level of skill over these four days. C. Swart was outstanding: his speed and balanced running attracted attention and time after time he scored tries to get the team out of trouble or chased back to save his line. A. Hindmarch in the centre did not sparkle in the open but in the Festival he was a different boy. His long elastic arms which dropped a ball and his thumping tackling became an inspiration. He also saw at last how to make room and space for Swart. M. Kennedy played a restrained and masterful role. He made the others play off him and spotting the gap, he would put somebody through it. He exuded confidence and calm authority and the side owed much to his place-kicking. It was a delight to see his tackling improve so much over these four days and one tackle against Barnard Castle, like Shulte’s, was one to savour. S. Carvill, at scrum-half, was a revelation: he lost little in comparison with the absent Baxter who was subsequently selected to represent his country at 19 Group level, and he became the hub of the team: his speed of reaction on the ball on the floor in close contact situations was electric. No side could delay a pass with him near by, and his own passing and tackling was brilliant. J. Shulte, brought in at the last minute to replace C. Oulton was also outstanding. Very fast, he scored a number of vital tries and more importantly did any number of vital covering tackles. M. Toone, with less experience at Sevens than anyone played his part to the full. Asked to look at the last minute, he did a difficult job with great aplomb and the side owed much to his efforts in the jobs of hooking and throwing-in, an area vital to any Sevens team. His clever running was an added bonus. N. McBain, the captain, was as everybody expected, a tower of strength. He never lost the ball, it always needed at least two men to stop him and his speed to plug any gap was uncanny. Quite apart from all this, he became a great leader, quiet, efficient, sensible and always with a ready smile. His cheerful demeanour gave the side a lead which they found easy to follow, and judged by the number of games they played in four days (13) and by the way they played them, they would follow him through thick and thin. It was this spirit generated by him and helped by the resolution and determination of all that made it a successful and splendid four days. It was a privilege to be with them.


In the Welbeck Sevens neither McBain (replaced by J.E. Schulte) nor Kennedy (replaced by M.G. Toone) could play.

In the Rosslyn Park Sevens, Baxter and Oulton were both ill and unable to travel. The team that represented the School in these Sevens was as follows:


Reserves: J.J. Tigges, P.J. Evans.

Congratulations to J.W. Baxter who, having represented Middlesex and London Counties, has at the time of writing been selected for the England 19 group to play France at Poitiers on Saturday 10 April.

RUGBY FOOTBALL

0-4, 6-4, 6-8, 10-8, the lost score being in the final minute. Worse was to come for the more nervous Ampthorpe supporters for Barnard Castle who had only won their own fifth round match with similar difficulty monopolised all possession in the quarter-final tie and were 10-0 up at half-time; the match had already gone beyond recall but not with these boys! Swart and Kennedy pulled them back to 6-10, Schulte with an incredible tackle saved a certain try at the other end, and Swart scored a try in the dying seconds to pull the fat out of the fire and to tie the scores at 10-10. The kick was halfway out and Kennedy put it straight through the middle like a man. Bryanston who were big, fast, strong and clever were everybody’s favourites for the final against Monmouth. But not with these boys! They had other ideas and in the first half they played perfect Sevens: there were no scrums and no line-outs and at half-time the score was only 16-0; for seven minutes Bryanston did not touch the ball except to kick off. It looked breathtakingly simple and a sheer magic. In the second half when Bryanston did get the ball, they were consumed by the fiery tackling of a most inspired team who trooped off having given their all.

But having had little rest since their semi-final, they now looked very tired; St Edward’s were outplayed but the School seemed to have shut the door by scoring again to make it 18-4. Hindmarch who had grown in stature in this competition should score the final try to seal an impressive victory.

In their semi-final against Barnard Castle, like Shulte’s, was one to savour. S. Carvill, at scrum-half, was a revelation: he lost little in comparison with the absent Baxter who was subsequently selected to represent his country at 19 Group level, and he became the hub of the team: his speed of reaction on the ball on the floor in close contact situations was electric. No side could delay a pass with him near by, and his own passing and tackling was brilliant. J. Shulte, brought in at the last minute to replace C. Oulton was also outstanding. Very fast, he scored a number of vital tries and more importantly did any number of vital covering tackles. M. Toone, with less experience at Sevens than anyone played his part to the full. Asked to look at the last minute, he did a difficult job with great aplomb and the side owed much to his efforts in the jobs of hooking and throwing-in, an area vital to any Sevens team. His clever running was an added bonus. N. McBain, the captain, was as everybody expected, a tower of strength. He never lost the ball, it always needed at least two men to stop him and his speed to plug any gap was uncanny. Quite apart from all this, he became a great leader, quiet, efficient, sensible and always with a ready smile. His cheerful demeanour gave the side a lead which they found easy to follow, and judged by the number of games they played in four days (13) and by the way they played them, they would follow him through thick and thin. It was this spirit generated by him and helped by the resolution and determination of all that made it a successful and splendid four days. It was a privilege to be with them.


In the Welbeck Sevens neither McBain (replaced by J.E. Schulte) nor Kennedy (replaced by M.G. Toone) could play.

In the Rosslyn Park Sevens, Baxter and Oulton were both ill and unable to travel. The team that represented the School in these Sevens was as follows:


Reserves: J.J. Tigges, P.J. Evans.

Congratulations to J.W. Baxter who, having represented Middlesex and London Counties, has at the time of writing been selected for the England 19 group to play France at Poitiers on Saturday 10 April.

THE HOUSE SEvens

The first day of this competition was blessed with sunshine and no wind. It was an ideal day for Sevens though most of the Houses displayed their inexperience at the game. St Aidan’s defeated St Hugh’s very comfortably in the first round, St Hugh’s having little to offer against the might of Oulton and Crossley. St Dunstan’s had a harder task against St Aidan’s whom they beat 6-0, only then to find themselves involved in another hard match against St John’s which was only resolved in the final minute. In this game mistakes were plentiful but Tigges had a good game to seal the victory by two goals to one. St Aidan’s meanwhile had gone down to St Bede’s for whom McBain was having an outstanding afternoon. In this second round St Thomas’ had rather surprisingly defeated St Cuthbert’s where the two big fast men, Beveridge and Schulte, had monopolised possession, an advantage which they could not reproduce in their semi-final against St Dunstan’s, the latter cruising home by 32-0. St Edward’s had earlier beaten St Wilfrid’s 16-4 and in their semi-final against St Bede’s, their great spirit nearly prevailed. They
led St Bede’s 6–0 but McBain and the talented Swart were just too strong and too fast respectively and in the end scored three tries to one in a 14–6 victory. This left the final between St Bede’s and St Dunstan’s to be played the following day.

St Bede’s managed to do the double in the finals. Their Juniors won handsomely by 30–0, their expertise at the game being that much greater than a courageous St John’s team. The Seniors had more difficulty even though they were in control for much of the game. They had the better ball winners and the better ball handlers and tried to put their fast man Swart away on the flanks. They did this once in the first half and a try by McBain was the result. They then kicked a penalty to lead 9–0 at half-time. But when Kennedy put Green away for a fine try in the corner and converted it himself with a monstrous kick from the touchline, anything might have happened. But St Bede’s did not panic, were still able to monopolise possession and it was not long before Hindmarch scored to finish off an excellent match.

J.W. BAXTER

Our congratulations are offered to J.W. Baxter who, after playing for Middlesex and London Counties, played in the Southern trial at Beckenham and the final trial at Nottingham and was then selected for the England 19 group squad for matches against France, Scotland and Wales. He represented his country against France at Poitiers in a match which was won 9–7 and then played against Scotland at Lancaster. After playing quite brilliantly in the first half he cut his hand and had to leave the field, the match being won 27–12. He played against Wales at Bristol when the England XV completed their third consecutive victory. He was then chosen for the England tour to Zimbabwe where he played in five of the seven matches including the international against Zimbabwe schools. In this match he scored a try in England’s narrow victory 17–14.

Squash Rackets

Still making do without a permanent master in charge, the boys were only able to win three of their eight fixtures at senior level and, more surprisingly only two of their six matches at junior level (though no fewer than three of these losses were by 3–2), and with the last match always in doubt. It is true that at both levels illness or absence from school affected the side in a number of matches and in this game a team can hardly do without its number ones the whole side is sharply affected. But morale this term remained high and the boys were only too anxious to be coached and to work and their efforts in the main were excellent. N. Williamson organised everything well and spent much time arranging courts and times as well as seeing that the internal competitions ran smoothly. He was an excellent captain as J. Daly was an excellent number one. If there was rather too big a gulf between the latter and the other four members of the team, this is no disrespect to the others for all of them improved enormously this term and as the majority of the team are young, there is good potential. In addition the junior side is a good one. In only one match were they outclassed, that against Hull and ER Juniors but the boys have great potential and when time and opportunity can be found for proper training to be undertaken, it will be a difficult side to beat.

The teams were:

J. Daly, N. Williamson, R. Rigby, P. Cronin, P. Beharrell.


Results:

Seniors:

v. Leeds G.S. (A) Lost 0–5
v. Durham (A) Lost 1–4
v. Hull & ER Juniors (H) Lost 0–5
v. Archbishop Holgate’s (A) Won 5–0
v. Hymers’ College (H) Won 3–2
v. Barnard Castle (A) Lost 0–5
v. Stonyhurst (H) Won 5–0
v. Pocklington (A) Lost 1–4

Juniors:

v. Leeds G.S. (A) Lost 2–3
v. Durham (A) Lost 2–3
v. Hull & ER Juniors (H) Lost 0–4
v. Hymers’ College (H) Won 5–0
v. Barnard Castle (A) Lost 2–3
v. Stonyhurst (H) Won 4–1

Internal Competitions:

Davies Cup for the best Senior: I. P. Daly
Ginmore & Unsworth Senior House Cup: St Edward’s
Railing Junior House Cup: St Bede’s
Sutherland Racket for best Junior (U.16): Unfinished (final)
Swimming

The House Swimming Competition was again dominated by St Aidan’s. They had at least one competitor in every final which seemed a just reward for such a strong and enthusiastic presence in the heats. Their only serious rivals were St Oswald’s who had a number of talented individuals but could never match the great enthusiasm generated by the St Aidan’s team.

Besides the team effort of St Aidan’s there were also some encouraging individual performances: M. Cowell (T) set a record in the U.14 backstroke. A. Tarleton (B) swam extremely well to win the U.14 breaststroke and G. Mostyn (A) proved he is a swimmer of considerable promise by winning three out of four U.15 finals.

The U.16 finals were dominated by P. Blumer (A) and P. Kerry (T) the former winning the backstroke, breaststroke and freestyle, and the latter coming second in the freestyle and breaststroke and winning the butterfly. Both are swimmers of considerable promise.

The senior events were very closely fought. The senior swimming group is very strong this year and all the races were extremely open events. J. Price (B) emerged as the most successful senior, he won both the breaststroke (36.1) and the butterfly (34.1) and although he came a close second to J. Henderson (A) (29.8) in the freestyle he did have the satisfaction of knowing his heat winning time (29.3) was not beaten. L. Pender-Cudlip fulfilled his growing promise by winning the backstroke (36.9).

Results:

1st A 486pts, 2nd B 406pts, 3rd T 191pts, 4th D 170pts, 5th T 168pts, 6th W 135pts, 7th H 115pts, 8th E 112pts, 9th C 95pts, 10th J 77pts.

Cudlip fulfilled his growing promise by winning the backstroke (36.9).

The only external competition of the term was the triangular match against Newcastle R.G.S. and Barnard Castle. Our two strongest swimming rivals. Although the match was dominated by R.G.S. the Ampleforth senior team, encouraged by splendid swims in the breaststroke and breaststroke by L. Pender-Cudlip (O) and J. Price (B) respectively managed to stay a close second and thus record their first ever victory over Barnard Castle.

Fencing

The small, tightly knit group of fencers is now benefitting from having the same first team for the past three years. The team effort has now brought some of the individuals to the fore.

Many thanks to the teams and particularly to F.J. McDonald, a most capable captain for the past three years.

Results:

v. Pocklington
- 1st - Won 5-4
- 2nds - Won 7-2
- Sabre - Lost 7-2

v. R.G.S. Newcastle
- 1st - Won 5-4
- 2nd - Lost 6-3

Teams: 1st Foil—F. McDonald, J. Gutai, T. Sasse.
- 2nd Foil—R. Brooks, N. Hyslop, J. Goodman.

SPORT: SUMMER TERM

Cricket

THE FIRST ELEVEN

Played 17
- Won 3
- Lost 4
- Drawn 10

School Matches
- Played 12
- Won 3
- Lost 3
- Drawn 6

73–8 on the first outing against Stonyhurst. All the pre-season forebodings were being realised. It was too young a side, it had no experience and there was nothing but struggle ahead. An hour later Carter assisted by John Bianchi in his most important contribution to the 1st XI, had batted the XI to a winning score of 135, and Carter had scored 50%, more than his total aggregate of runs the previous year, Stonyhurst were bowled out for 75. Confidence was gained and, but for a serious hiccup against Sedbergh, the XI never looked back. They lost a thriller at Uppingham and Hugh Morris defeated them on behalf of Blundells but in every other respect they held their own. More than that, given the opportunity of batting first on fifteen occasions and playing most of the pre-tour matches on well-rolled pitches prepared by John Wilkie, this XI scored over 3000 runs during the season for only the second time in the School's history. (3027 av. per wicket 22.4 as against 3197 av. 30.7 in 1959). It was a remarkable transformation from that early afternoon at Stonyhurst.

Justin Carter played the lead role: 75, 99, 55 in his first three innings when he scored more than half the XI’s totals. Subsequently others took over and profited from his example. He lost form in mid-season and never really ruthlessly applied himself once the pressure was off. A most talented batsman, small and slight in stature, well-balanced at the crease, able to play both through the covers and mid-wicket by keeping his head still as the ball was bowled. A good judge of length—if not line—he played square on the off side, often late through third man, and was prepared to pull anything short. Best of all was the extra-cover drive persuaded away from him by a perfectly executed and balanced swing of the arms, the right hand straightening and providing power as he hit through the line of the ball. Only one ball throughout the season was too good for him; for the rest: loss of concentration, head in the air, a casual ease was his downfall. He also excelled for the complete command he had over his players. Once he had shown that he could lead the way, his players relaxed and learnt much from his quiet, but firm leadership. He was one of that rare breed of captain who changes the bowlers or their field at the same time as the wise old heads are making the same point back in the pavilion or on their stroll round the ground. I can recall only one genuine error throughout the year: with eleven wanted off the last over against Uppingham with two wickets left the spinner was removed, the fast bowler Porter was brought back and the eleven were scored off five deliveries.

The vice-captain Charles Macdonald had never batted for a School team before this his final year. In a house match in 1981 he had struck David O’Kelly sweetly and straight over the 1st XI sight-screen. He turned out to be a hockey and tennis player (who won the tennis singles that year), but that one shot was to be his credentials for the vice-captaincy and No. 4 batsman though he had captained Gilling and then more or less gave up
cricket. His first three innings of 2, 0, 2 did not give him a good start. But his quality of character in addition to natural athletic skills wrought a transformation and for the rest of the season he averaged 35. It was better to leave him uncoached and after getting the natural swing of the bat straight during the crucial period of the indoor nets in the spring term, he was allowed to play his own way. He did. His batting, like his approach, reminded one of the days when the tall gifted amateur public schoolboy was drafted into a country side during August while a professional made way for him. He drove handsomely, played late and was quick to cut anything short of a length. He was the perfect vice-captain: loyal, good-humoured, playing the game for fun and not concerned about results.

Apart from Edward Soden-Bird whose off-breaks were invaluable on the occasions when he made himself available before the exams and who was an essential cog if any balanced XI was to be fielded, the rest of the XI split into boys in their fourth year and the five young Colts. Marcus Roberts, a vastly improved player scored valuable runs throughout but was mainly played for his opening bowling. Modelled on various fast bowling Yorkshiremen, not unlike the ‘tree trunks’ as one famous Yorkshireman described his own legs, and possessing a temperament at once mild and yet liable to simmer if not quite flare-up, he had days of splendid success. He will be all the better when he gives 100% all of the time and allows his captain to direct the strategy. Richard Rigby opened the innings early on in order to provide the side with guts and immovability. He succeeded and played an important role but he batted too slowly for he is a limited player and we had to move him down the order. His efforts and acceptance of his lot were admired by the team. Not willingly would he let anyone down. John Bianchi, injured in mid-season, and Mike Kennedy shared the wicket-keeping. They were from the same house, friends yet competitors for the same job. Their efforts were admirable: Bianchi a better mover, Kennedy with better hands. Kennedy eventually became the regular ‘keeper’. He also scored an astonishing 50 off 14 deliveries against Oundle. The extent to which he can build on the platform of his natural gifts may be the ultimate determinant of the success of the XI in 1983 for a good wicket-keeper makes catches and stumpings out of small opportunities.

There will be time enough to write about the five young Colts, but it is enough to acknowledge that individually and collectively they made an outstanding start to their 1st XI careers. Nick Read took over the opening batting and experienced the Boycott feeling of batting for seven hours to score 105 in two successive matches. Charlie Crossley, the youngest at 15%, (as well as the tallest player on the circuit) showed much promise in mid-season scoring 113 for once out but he tired towards the end of the season. His time will come. Jonathan Perry and James Porter, a good promising pair of opening bowlers were coltish, frisky and excitable. It was a measure of Carter’s success that he handled both to successfully. Perry has many gifts but he could be as languid as he was enthusiastic while Porter must learn that not every captain will put him on to bowl at the end he wants but every captain will demand 100% at all times. The left-handed William Beardsmore-Gray scored four fifties in his 378 runs, a real achievement for a boy who had to struggle much harder than might be publicly known to overcome a major technical weakness: a natural impulsion to roll the left wrist to the right forcing the lead hand to buckle and therefore to play anything on the stumps to mid-wicket. One of the best things of the year was to watch him stride every innings to play straight.

The one area which was a disappointment was the fielding. Most of the XI did not know how to bend correctly or how to move into the ball and none could do it at speed or precision. Some of the Colts were better in this respect but lacked the commitment to excel. It is no place for a 1st XI coach to teach fielding; it is only his job to ensure that any
Standing left to right: J. PORTER, S. EVANS, C. CROSSLEY, W. BEARDMORE-GRAY, J. PERRY, N. READ.
Seated left to right: R. RIGBY, C.L. MACDONALD, I.M. CARTER (CAPTAIN), E. SODEN-BIRD, M.L. ROBERTS.
In front: J. BIANCHI, M. KENNEDY.

1ST XI 1982
School fielding side is excellent always and that the players grow in confidence and accuracy based upon the fielding skills they have learnt when young.

Finally some general points. The weather was kind: a wonderful May and fine weather throughout the July matches. Only June was a disappointment but the XI had all the luck of the rain-swept game v. St Peter's York. The pitches were made for good batting; the bowling did well without being really penetrating. The whole school is short of spinners and two good spinners are essential if a school side is to bowl sides out regularly. But back to the batting because it was this which was the great confidence-builder for the coming two years. For the statistically-minded there is one neat record achieved: the batting of the XI 1978—82 has been such that the average aggregate of runs scored annually since the bottom ground was first played on in 1919 achieved exactly 2000 with the last run scored in 1982. Only in the years 1937—9 had this average been previously attained. And yet this XI scored 50% more than average. The 3027 runs were scored off 1228 overs at 2.5 an over (45 an hour). Opponents scored 2369 runs off a mere 794 overs at 3.1 an over (55 an hour). The XI must not hog the crease next year. In fact they need a gentle warning: the mid-year of a three year career in the XI can be like a good looking pitch which turns out to be sticky.


Also played: J. Bianchi, S. Evans, P. Evans, J. Wynne, D. Mitchell. The Captain awarded colours to C.L. Macdonald, M.L. Roberts.

The first five School matches were played in almost perfect weather on good pitches. A young side responded with three victories, a close draw, and a severe defeat by Sedbergh. They batted first in each match and on three of those occasions were upset by the opposition. This was a taste, and a bad one, which the XI had carried out in 1981 when the XI batted second fifteen times. Nothing could so restore the balance of 1981 as this young side achieved the remarkable feat of bowling out three School sides.

The matches were distinguished by three characteristics: the batting of Justin Carter who made a start of 75 v. Stonyhurst, 99 v. Worksop and 55 v. Pocklington before he was out to a complement stroke which he followed with two further lapses of concentration against Sedbergh and Bootham. His captnacity showed early flair and decisiveness and no little judgement and his batting supremacy gave him a hold over his opponents. Secondly, Roberts showed the bowling the value of line and length in taking 6—49 against Worksop and winning the match by taking 6—48 the following day against Pocklington. Porter began to learn this lesson, too, and became accustomed to getting wickets on each occasion he bowled the ball right up to the bat, six times in five matches. He tends to bowl short and wide. Finally, the rest of the batmen, as anticipated, revealed youthful and inexperienced hesitancy. But gradually there was a breakthrough: Rigby got stuck in and made 30, Crossley revealed some grit as well as gifts, and Macdonald followed 2, 0, 2 with 23 and 22. Roberts showed himself a better batsman in a match situation than in the nets and forced his way up the order from No. 9. The fielding was fair, the catching reasonable, the pressure this XI exerted was good (except for a disastrous collapse against Sedbergh), the overall standard of cricket mediocre.

It is unusual, not to say unique, for an XI to have so much cricket before 20 May. They have learnt quickly but have yet to bat second in a match with all the pressures involved. One partnership set them on their way against Stonyhurst the XI was 75—8. Bianchi, who has kept wicket well, joined Carter and they put on 55. It might prove the most significant few minutes of the season.
AMPLEFORTH drew with O.A.C.C. on 29 May

Scores:
- O.A.C.C.: 241-5 dec (Rapp 72*, M. Cooper 53, Stapleton 43)
- Ampleforth: 143-7 (Rigby 42)

AMPLEFORTH ‘A’ drew with O.A.C.C. ‘A’ on 30 May

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 171-5 dec (Rigby 46, Crossley 34*, Read 32)
- An O.A.C.C. XI: 163-9 (Perry 3-44)

AMPLEFORTH drew with FREE FORESTERS on 5-6 June

Scores:
- Free Foresters: 142 & 42-3 (Soden-Bird 6-41, Carter 4-36)
- Ampleforth: 105-4 dec (Crossley 27*, Beardmore-Gray 20*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DURHAM on 9 June

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 170-7 dec (Beardmore-Gray 50, Macdonald 32)
- Durham: 110-7

Durham have not defeated Ampleforth since 1962. Now they have a good side, a highly promising batsman in Rosebery and fine left-arm spinner in Tubbs, son of Christopher Tubbs, the vicar of Scalby who has graced many a Clergy match against the monks in the days when that fixture was a highlight of the year. The match hours were 2-7.15. After a brisk start the XI got bogged down disastrously—37 runs in 80 minutes in mid-passage. Macdonald redeemed the occasion with a sprightly 32 and Beardmore-Gray played sensibly and straight to gain his first 50. But it was too late to make a generous or even viable declaration. There was also the fear of the 15 year old Rosebery’s talent but he failed for the first time this year. Durham wisely chose not to challenge and only some rather silly batting made the score a respectable one from Ampleforth’s point of view. But it was a good, tight match notable for a brilliant Durham fielding side, matched by the Ampleforth XI and five catches during the day which would have graced any game.

AMPLEFORTH drew with ST PETER’S YORK on 12 June

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 163-2 dec (Carter 71*, Beardmore-Gray 51*)
- St Peter’s York: 40-2

Sadly, the prospect of a fine match was destroyed by a Falklands style misty rain through which the match was played until the players were called off the field when it was clear neither side could force victory. The scores bear little relation to the quality of the sides. St Peter’s looked promising last year when a side two years older than they managed an exciting victory (201-2 dec — 202 for 2). They had thirteen players back from last year; Ampleforth had one. But such has been the XI’s improvement that a match of quality and even equality had been anticipated. In the event, by winning the toss and batting with sense and confidence against a strong attack, XI dominated in conditions not fit for cricket. Carter scored his fourth half-century, and Beardmore-Gray his second in succession; together they stroked their way to a partnership of 126. St Peter’s had little chance once their fine player Gorman was run out by Crossley. A public vote of thanks is very much due to John Wright, a delightful captain and to his sporting XI for their endurance in the North Yorkshire rain. Meanwhile in York teams played with a dry ball.

AMPLEFORTH drew with YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN on 3 July

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 154 (Carter 50, Beardmore-Gray 26)
- Yorkshire Gentlemen: 137-8 (Perry 5-42, Carter 3-23)

AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C.C. on 4 July

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 154 (Carter 50, Beardmore-Gray 26)
- Saints: 8-0

It was the worst June of the century and there was no cricket or nets in the three week gap between the St Peter’s match and the YG match with the exception of two sodden and useless days of practice to which a few of the XI came when they chose to get away from their books. Carter dominated Saturday’s batting and played with ease against a moderate attack, laced with sluggish slow bowling on a slow but dry pudding of a pitch. Others had batting practice but would have preferred medium pace up to the bat for true and useful practice. The YG’s found batting no easier; Perry bowled with life, ¾ pace and up to the bat and deserved his first haul of five wickets; and Carter mixed some gentle slow bowlers with genuine spin line and length deliveries. The important wicket was a bad long-hop—it was rather typical of the cricket after a month of rain. On Sunday Read played correctly forward—against his instincts—for three and a half hours for a fine first 50; Carter again caressed the ball sweetly and Macdonald with a carefree attitude which knew not the difference between slow and a quick pitch struck his first 50 within the hour. After tea, and seemingly from nowhere, came a driving westerly rain which left us all in a stygian gloom.

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS on 8 July

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 201-4 dec (Macdonald 55*, Beardmore-Gray 56, Read 50)
- NYS: 80-9 (Soden-Bird 3-10)

Impressive. Read completed a second successive half-century; he now knows how Boycott does it: seven hours batting for 105 runs. Beardmore-Gray scored his 50 in an hour and Macdonald’s second successive 50 took only minutes longer. NYS were left a stiff target but they had the batting to succeed and scored 40 in thirty minutes. A slower delivery of quality from Perry forced a mis-hit to mid-on, two excellent catches by Macdonald at extra-cover and by Rigby at slip, some good bowling by Soden-Bird in his first exercise for a month, all this contributed to NYS scoring eight runs in the last 70 minutes of play. It was difficult to see where Yorkshire of the future are to find not merely players of class, but with the determination to succeed.

DENSTONE drew with AMPLEFORTH on 10 July

Scores:
- Ampleforth: 216-7 dec (B-Gray 88, Crossley 32, Rigby 29, Macdonald 24)
- Denstone: 150-7

It was nine weeks since the XI had been away from home and for a moment they succumbed to rumours that the pitch would be difficult. It was not. It was very slow but had a little bounce; Carter played too soon and Read played across the line. Macdonald led a brief charge but was out to a shot to be forgotten. So Rigby was drafted back up the order to impose sense which he did with Beardmore-Gray in a partnership of 77. Crossley played equally comfortably in a further stand of 71. Beardmore-Gray adjusted to the
pitch without ever quite coming to terms with it. Carter's declaration after 69 overs left Denstone upwards of 50 overs. Within 7 overs they were 15–3. After tea the XI had its worst session since Sedbergh. Denstone hit the bad bowling with ease and the game drifted to a draw. Roberts had made the initial breakthrough but was not bowled again until too late; Porter picked up three confidence-boosting wickets but the boys bowled too short on a pitch which made the ball bounce at a comfortable height for pulling or driving off the back foot. For a moment it looked as thought Carter was at a loss what to do and Soden-Bird bowled middle-stump off-spinners to three on the short leg-side boundary. He has taken his cue from the modern theory that the off-spinner digs it into the batsman's pads. It is difficult to change such an attitude when test players do it.

THE FESTIVAL

It was always clear that this young XI, who have done splendidly so far, were likely to be the weakest of the four schools in 1982. This was three days during which a real assessment could be made. Against Uppingham on Monday they matched an XI who had had a successful Australian tour, who had for the first time won three 2-day school matches the penultimate ball by two wickets on a pitch of slow but decisive turn. Read held the match together with solid support from Rigby, Roberts and Perry. The test did not bat well and 176 looked thin. But Soden-Bird and Carter lured Uppingham's strongest batsmen into hesitancy: with four overs and three wickets left Uppingham needed Soden-Bird changed to medium pace; for the last over Carter went one worse and replaced himself with his fastest bowler Porter. A run out led to no panic —other than in the field —and a confident and cheerful fielding side claimed a comfortable win by 13 runs. The XI were strongly balanced. Blundells owed much to the 1000 runs of Morris, Oundle played in their own against all but Morris and did so with both sportsmanship and promise for the future.

The 2nd XI was a fairly typical mixture of talent and shortcomings. Their results—3 wins, 3 losses, 3 draws—confirm this. In fact they were only outclassed once when Ripon Grammar School 1st XI put them out for 46; the losses against Pocklington and St Peter's were by two and one wicket respectively and would have been won if catching and fielding had been reasonable.

BATTING AVERAGES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Player</th>
<th>Innings</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Batsmen's Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>J.M. Carter</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>558</td>
<td>34.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C.L. Macdonald</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>389</td>
<td>23.78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Beardmore-Gray</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>376</td>
<td>21.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.L. Roberts</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>22.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. Read</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>261</td>
<td>20.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Rigby</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>18.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Crossley</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>17.71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

BOWLING AVERAGES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Player</th>
<th>Innings</th>
<th>Wickets</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Averages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>J.M. Carter</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>326</td>
<td>14.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.L. Roberts</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>474</td>
<td>16.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Soden-Bird</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>441</td>
<td>17.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Perry</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>19.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Porter</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>294</td>
<td>21.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE SECOND ELEVEN

The 2nd XI was a fairly typical mixture of talent and shortcomings. Their results—3 wins, 3 losses—confirms this. In fact they were only outclassed once when Ripon Grammar School 1st XI put them out for 46; the losses against Pocklington and St Peter's were by two and one wicket respectively and would have been won if catching and fielding had been reasonable.

Once J.N. Perry and N.J. Read had been promoted to the 1st XI there was a lack of class in the batting. Physically they were strong and could hit long and hard, but, being technically limited, their scoring was slow against accurate bowling. The running between wickets was erratic; either the refusal of easy runs or suicidal run outs. Right down to No. 11 there was plenty of run-scoring ability and nearly everyone played at least one innings of importance.

The bowlers had to manage with indifferent support in the field—poor catching and slow reaction and movement—but the principal bowlers, especially D.C. Pilkington and
S.J. Evans were close to 1st XI standard. A.M.S. Hindmarch improved greatly and his height was a great advantage. Apart from these three quite a number of others bowled, but the demands of the 1st XI and of exams, meant that the 2nd XI was rarely the same for two matches running. D.C. Pilkington had the difficult job of making an effective team out of the variable population—but did the job well. He had good control of his side and set an excellent example himself.


Results:

- Played 9
- Won 3
- Lost 3
- Drawn 3
-
Richard O'Kelly and Chris Preston were sound openers and both had scores of 50 during the term. Neil Gamble often looked the part at No. 3 but too often was out playing ineffectual shots. Jonathan Moreland often threatened to score a lot of runs but was too often out unnecessarily, and as a wicket-keeper showed much promise.

James Willcox made useful contributions with the bat, while Jonathan Piggins proved a most successful all-rounder including four wickets in four balls to finish the match v. Hymer's. Mark Butler used his size to good effect and bowled quite quickly if a little wayward at times. He was the one player capable of making runs quickly but when they were most needed his luck, of course, deserted him!

James Lewis-Bowen and Ben Morris bowled many steady overs as medium-paced bowlers without really gaining true reward while Simon Jackson as a spin bowler, though quite accurate, failed to push the ball through quickly enough. The last place in the team was shared by Charles Kemp, Angus Houston and Dave Bennett, and all made fair contributions to the team effort.

A final word of congratulations must go to Richard O'Kelly for his captaincy of the team which was always of a high standard.

The following played for the U.14 Colts: *R. O'Kelly (C) (Capt), C. Preston (E), N. Gamble (O), *J. Moreland (C), J. Willcox (E), *J. Piggins (J), *M. Butler (O), J. Lewis-Bowen (B), B. Morris (W), S. Jackson (H), D. Bennett (O), C. Kemp (D) and A. Houston (C). *U.14 Colts Colours.

Results:


v. Pocklington. Pocklington 50 all out (Butler 4 for 18, Morris 4 for 19, Piggins 2 for 0). Ampleforth 160 for 0 dec (O'Kelly 56, Moreland 29). Lost by 110 runs.


v. Manchester CA. Manchester CA 126 for 3 wickets (Piggins 2 for 32). Ampleforth 127 all out (Bennett 24, Gamble 22). Lost by 7 wickets.

THE HOUSE MATCHES

The two first round matches were played earlier than usual this year in baking hot weather and on what were bound to be rather fiery wickets. The hard ground ensured that lots of runs were scored and C. Oulton set the scene for St Aidan's with a hard-hitting 99 to pilot St Aidan's to 170 all out in slightly more than 25 overs. S. Evans bowled very well for St Wilfrid's to end with 5 wickets but nobody could do well enough with the bat and St Wilfrid's were all out for 97. The other match was a much closer affair. St Thomas', batting first, were given impetus by W. Beardsmore-Gray who scored 80 not out and by J. Wynne who was unbeaten with 60 and put St Thomas' to the riches of 153 for 1 but St Cuthbert's through the good offices of M. Toone (51), A. Harwood (41) and N. Edworthy (20) managed to win in the last over with 4 wickets to spare.

THE AMLEFORTH JOURNAL

ATHLETICS

THE HOUSE MATCHES

The two first round matches were played earlier than usual this year in baking hot weather and on what were bound to be rather fiery wickets. The hard ground ensured that lots of runs were scored and C. Oulton set the scene for St Aidan's with a hard-hitting 99 to pilot St Aidan's to 170 all out in slightly more than 25 overs. S. Evans bowled very well for St Wilfrid's to end with 5 wickets but nobody could do well enough with the bat and St Wilfrid's were all out for 97. The other match was a much closer affair. St Thomas', batting first, were given impetus by W. Beardsmore-Gray who scored 80 not out and by J. Wynne who was unbeaten with 60 and put St Thomas' to the riches of 153 for 1 but St Cuthbert's through the good offices of M. Toone (51), A. Harwood (41) and N. Edworthy (20) managed to win in the last over with 4 wickets to spare.

ATHLETICS

SPRING MEETING

On the credit side the meeting was blessed for many of the days involved with the most splendid weather. In addition three records were broken: J.N. Hart beat the Set 4 Javelin record by a whisker, P.W. Thompson set new figures for the shot with an enormous putt of 11.40m and the team shot record was easily broken by St John's. On the debit side illness caused many absentees and in the case of one House such a lack of interest prevailed that they achieved the worst totals ever recorded by a considerable margin. This was a great pity as the majority fought the good fight in all the many competitions organised and nothing was better than the struggle for the award of the cups for the best athlete in each set. In Set 1 for the first time in many years only one boy, the long-jumped
A.L. Heath managed to gain two firsts though J. Tigar with a good triple jump and an enormous throw in the javelin nearly took that cup from him. There were others like J. Baxter who were unfortunately not able to run in their second event because of illness. In Set 2, no fewer than four people achieved their first places. W. Petrie had no trouble in his specialist events of discus and javelin, M. Swindells was unbeatable in both 800 and 1500m and J. Schulte was equally outstanding in the explosive events of shot and 100m. But C. Bostock with the very different hurdles and triple jump was after much thought deemed to be the winner. In Set 3, a set where there is an abundance of athletic talent, B. Rowling did something which has only rarely been achieved—he came first in all five events and thus posted warning that he is going to be one of the finest of School athletes. The Set 4 cup was much more difficult to decide. Both P. Thompson and J. Hart gained two firsts with a record thrown in but because Hart was the only one of the two to gain five standards it was decided that the cup should go to him. In Set 5 nobody claimed the cup by right. There were two boys who gained two first in their five events: M. Butler and I. Westman but the latter also had a third place, and was therefore awarded the cup.

St Hugh's, ably marshalled by their captain, L. Ness and by C. Bostock and well-supported by their seniors won the Senior cup and St Aidan's boosted by Rowling's performances took the Junior title.

SUMMER ATHLETICS

A glance at the results will show that this was not one of our most successful seasons. It took us a long time to recover from a very convincing win against a weak York Youth Harriers team: by the time the team realised that not all matches would be that easy to win, it was almost too late for a change of heart. In addition it seems that the opposition, especially from Bradford GS, Rossall and Stonyhurst, is getting stronger. But the basic truth was that this year there simply was not the necessary consistency of talent at the top of the school. In the sprint races David Ward and Paddy Young, both newcomers to the athletics scene, worked hard, but achieved only 3 wins in 27 races between them, while Graham Shepherd seemed wedded to 5th place in both his events. With this standard being reflected, of course, in the relay results, we found ourselves at a disadvantage in a third of the events already. Nor were the middle distance results more promising: runners who in previous years had shown a good deal of promise failed to develop, and although Tim Price regularly ran both races heroically, he merely did not run fast enough. In the jumps we again lacked power: Anthony Heath was as inconsistent as ever, but here there is a good deal of promise in Charles Bostock and Ben Rowling. The latter, like Tim Oulton, should have another three years in the team, by which time some good results should be in evidence. It was in the throwing events, if anywhere, that our strength seemed to lie: solid training over the years is beginning to show results. With John Schulte in the shot, Niall McBain in the discus and Jeremy Tigar in the javelin event all throwing consistently well (and all with another year in the team yet), we normally won two out of three events; it was only surprisingly rare that all three threw well on the same day. They were ably supported by promising younger athletes, and on occasion William Angelo-Sparling looked the most hopeful of all; Tim Oulton also should be a formidable opponent in three years time.

At the L.A.C. meeting in London at the end of term we were represented chiefly by Under 17 athletes. Rowling and Oulton in view of their age (Under 16) did well though it was disappointing that Rowling, having achieved the fastest time in the heats of the 400m hurdles muffed the final and only came fifth. In the senior javelin, Tigar won himself third place, but the greatest distinction of the day was Angelo-Sparling's winning throw of 51.64m in the Under 17 javelin, a new School and L.A.C. record.

The following were members of the teams:


Results:

Seniors: v. York Youth Harriers (H) Won 83—46
v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield & Uppingham (W) 3rd 133(W)—90(U)—83
v. Welbeck & Newcastle R.G.S. (H) 2nd 108(W)—95—70(N)
v. Bradford G.S. & Worksop (B) 2nd 122(B)—83—80(W)
v. Leeds G.S. & Pocklington (H) 2nd 105(P)—89—85(L)
v. Stonyhurst (S) Lost 88—59
v. Rossall & Denstone (R) 2nd 139(R)—67(D)
v. Sedbergh (H) Won 78—59
v. Army Apprentices College (W) Won 92—71

Under 17: v. York Youth Harriers 2nd 130(N)—95
v. Welbeck & Newcastle R.G.S. 2nd 110—95(P)—71(L)
v. Leeds G.S. & Pocklington 2nd 121(R)—96—68(D)

v. Rossall & Denstone Won 84—54
v. Sedbergh 3rd 106(W)—93(B)—87

Under 16 v. Bradford G.S. & Worksop
v. Stonyhurst

As usual the junior teams relied on a small nucleus who showed great dedication, and seemed surprisingly experienced as well as gratifyingly versatile. All the colours in the Under 17 team seemed prepared to try almost any event if required. They all represented the senior team on more than one occasion, a conclusion which might be drawn from is that hopes for the future are bright. And there was a spirit of enterprise and endeavour which made it an enjoyable season in spite of the mediocre results.
Tennis
The 1st VI was a young side this year, with only two players from last year with regular 1st VI experience. Most of the players had been playing регулярно on the indoor court in the St Alban Centre throughout the year and so were well prepared for the early matches, having formed themselves into fairly regular and established pairs. The first pair of James Daly and Graham Preston played good tennis throughout and were beaten only once during the season. Still only a young pair, both return next year, they occasionally showed inexperience by letting their opponents off the hook having established a good winning position. They were beaten only by the Sedbergh 1st pair in a most exciting three-set match that could easily have gone either way 7-5, 2-6, 4–6. Anthony Green and Tom Verdon played at 2nd pair and at times played the most exciting tennis, with Green hitting excellent ground shots and Verdon showing his strength, particularly on the volley. They proved throughout, strong opposition for the first pair. However, they too were somewhat inconsistent and easily depressed at being behind, a frame of mind that cost them many games against lesser players. Our regular 3rd pair of Edward Cunningham and Tim Coreth could always be relied upon and worked hard through each match. Whilst they had one or two notable successes they seldom proved strong enough to put pressure on the better sides, and were unable to provide us with any surprise results!

We opened the season with victories against Stonyhurst and Sir William Turner's before suffering our first defeat, at the hands of Sedbergh. For the last two years this match has been the highlight of our season and this year, after two previous draws, the victory was theirs. It was again a very good match, keenly fought with some excellent tennis. The first pairs match in particular was one of the best of the season. We resumed our winning ways with an excellent victory over Q.E.G.S. and Hymers College. Against Newcastle R.G.S. the second pair decided to have a bad day and lost all their matches, putting us into an impossible position from which we never recovered. A new third pair of Edward Boscail and Ralph Jackson was tried in the absence of regulars and whilst they didn’t win a match they played well and showed promise for the future. Our final match against the current Yorkshire Champions, Pocklington, was played in drearful conditions, Preston and Daly again did well, drawing (6/7, 6/7) with the Pocklington 1st pair and winning easily their other two matches. The other pairs were less successful and we finally went down 3 1/2 /5 1/2.

With five of our 1st VI returning next year and several good players awaiting their chance, we remain optimistic for next year. As far as this year goes, we have been beaten by better sides—often older and more experienced. The boys accepted their defeats well, learning from the experience gained. They were equally magnanimous in victory.

The 2nd VI played six fixtures, winning three and drawing one. They were ably led by Edward Boscail and later by Giles Ruane. They again were a young team, all showing determination and great enthusiasm. They demonstrated obvious enjoyment in playing their matches and it was a delight to watch them.

1st VI colours were awarded to Preston and Green.

Under 15 Tennis:
This was not a particularly successful season. One match was won, another was tied and two were lost. Of the three pairs, only the first pair were a match for all the opposition pairs. Both D. Carter and P. Beckley could play well, though not always consistently. The other pairs, O. Ortiz with T. Butler and A. Shelly-Dale with C. O’Malley tried hard but were never able to dominate the opposition and dictate the course of the game. For the record the team lost to Q.E.G.S. Wakefield and Pocklington, tied with Hymers and beat Searborough.

Swimming
If the 1981 season promised good things to come then the 1982 season promises much more.

In terms of success it was a fairly unspectacular year. Overall more matches were won than lost which in itself was a great improvement on last year. The real success lay in some outstanding individual performances. Notably in the junior section, but also in the senior teams and it was these which augurs so well for the future.

The U.14’s were a talented group indeed, probably the most talented the College has yet seen in one year. They comfortably won all their matches and also a high percentage of the individual races. The team consisted of M. Cowell (T), G. McGonigal (W), E. Falvey (A), A. Tarleton (B) and J. Mahoney (D). They have set a very high standard for themselves and others to follow but if they continue the hard work next season they will comprise a formidable team.
The U.15’s too had a successful year only losing one match and improving a great deal as the season progressed. In G. Mostyn (A) they possessed a swimmer of some talent, through sustained hard work he managed to cut seconds off his personal bests and with two years left in the School must be set to rewrite a few old records. The latter of the two has had a good deal of success. He was an outstanding junior who is only just begining to emerge from a long stale period to become a most talented all rounder.

Junior Colours were awarded to the complete U.14 swimming team. Senior Colours were awarded to B. Kelly (A) and J. Price (B).

**SWIMMING CLUB**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Newcastle</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnard C.</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>3-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>2-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashville</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1 1/2 – PA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boorham</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Peter’s</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1 1/2 – PA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hymers</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedbergh</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>1-5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Hockey**

Field Hockey, as a summer sport, is something of an anomaly in the games world, but it has, for many years, attracted an enthusiastic following at Ampleforth. Boys, who wish for a more energetic and less time consuming alternative to cricket, and do not see themselves as tennis players or committed members of the swimming and athletic confraternities, may seek membership of the permanent hockey set. This dedicated crew take their hockey seriously, but politely refer any attempt by their coach to groom them for a future international career at an even more modest University Blue; democracy and the ‘art of the possible’ are the keys to the successful management of this happy band of men, many of whom prize the training sessions as welcome respite from the pressing and often stifling demands of their ‘A’ level term.

There was some alarm at the start of the term with the realisation that only two members of last year’s team remained available to form an experienced nucleus; happily, there occurred a most welcome injection of new and able sportsmen into the set, who soon acquired basic skills and stick work. It was a remarkably confident hockey XI under the captaincy of James Peel, which confronted a staff XI after Exhibition. The School won 4–0, due not only to the fortunes of the forward line, but also to the more skilful and solid efforts of the defence, which the staff failed to penetrate to any dangerous degree.

Inexperience, however, was to prove the overwhelming factor in our annual fixture with Scarborough College. Faced with a very strong and well-versed opposition, already weakened by the absence of Charlie Oulton, found themselves at sea during the first half of the match and were 4–0 down at half-time. During the second half, they had to concede three more goals, but gradually they began to meet the challenge, impressively. Refusing to be demoralised by the earlier onslaught, a determined and skilful side emerged and in the last twenty minutes of the match the School dominated the play. A late goal by Michael Toone demonstrated that they were quite capable of breaking through an experienced defence; next season should be an exciting one!

St Bede’s won the Inter-house, six-a-side, competition, but the competition was marred by the number of walk-overs and the lack of response from several houses.

**Team Members:**

**Golf**

This year’s team was younger and more inexperienced than any team fielded over the last two years, nevertheless another successful season was completed.

A very enjoyable visit to Stonyhurst started the season well. On a cloudless May day, a halved result was very fair. This was followed up with a win over Scarborough, with both the top matches going to the last hole. Our annual visit to Sandmoor was again the term’s highlight; and once again we thank them for their hospitality and kindness to us. They produced their usual strong team, but Ampleforth side stuck to their tasks with defeat coming in three of the matches on the last green. The season was concluded with a visit from Barnard Castle. The top two pairs won in convincing manner, but the bottom pair lost narrowly.

Tom Belarbrell, ably supported by his brother, captained the side with calm unflappability, and enjoyed a very successful season. It was good to see the newcomers in School golf playing so well, and improving their standards, namely Simon Denye, Paul Kennedy, Nigel Vassey, Edward Kitson and Paul Wetenhall.

Once again Father Leo and his band of helpers, not forgetting Peter Richardson, did sterling work on the course, and despite the problems created on one or two of the greens, the course has been delightful and eminently playable, and must remain a considerable asset to the School games.

**Results:**
- v. Stonyhurst (a) Halved 1½ – 1½
- v. Scarborough College (h) Won 3–0
- v. Sandmoor G.C. Lost 1–5
- v. Barnard Castle Won 2–1
The Beagles

Last season must rank high among the more successful ones we have had. Sport was generally excellent and the new meets included in the fixtures reflect local interest and support.

A.R. Fitzalan Howard was Master with J.G.C. Jackson and J.G. Sharpley whippers-in. Others helped, notably J.C. Rylands and W.R. Sharpley. There was a nucleus of keen followers, but competing commitments and interests on Saturdays make this number fall below what could be hoped for and expected. Any who are at all interested or who want to try out beagling (and sometimes fox hunting on the way) are always more than welcome. By contrast local interest increases each season.

Since this was Col. Leonard Gibson's fiftieth year connected with the Newcastle and District Beagles we were glad to accept an invitation to join in their annual festival when a number of visiting packs hunt each day through most of September. The day went off well and was made all the most enjoyable for us by the hospitality of Mr and Mrs John Riddell at Swinburne. It was good to see other Old Boys among the large following: Anthony Fraser, Bobby Fraser, Anthony Leeming, Lance Allgood, Charles Jackson and Matthew Festing included.

From the start Jeff Hall was troubled by the results of his fall and for most of the time the Master hunted hounds. The opening meet was at Beadlam Rigg on 3 October—a promising start with a good day's hunting and a good turnout of followers, boys and others. The next Saturday was a holiday and the meet at Levisham after a morning's cub-hunting at Beadlam Springs.

Half-term was marred by the death of Ralph Scrope, killed in a motor accident on his way to hunt with the Zetland, a longstanding friend, supporter and frequent follower.

November included good days at Eastfield and East Moors and ended with new meets at Brink Hill, Coxwold and Rising Sun Farm, Easingwold. Good sport and much hospitality marked both days. A long wintry spell followed and continued well into January. Then a succession of good days from meets at Wethercote, Ousegill, Tiorgill, Coxe Hill, Grouse Hall, Bosfield, Gythle and Levisham. A new meet, Fryup Lodge, adds a superb place to our list and provided a fine hunt, and the season ended at Rudland Chapel with an outstanding hunt mostly by Sibson.

Winners in the Point-to-Point race were A.R. Fitzalan Howard, J. Bunting (Junior) and B. Warrack (Junior House). Also, as last year, a team competed in the Thackston Haré-hunters Chase at Masham, James Wauchope joining the officials to make up the four. They came fourth, Alex Fitzalan Howard coming third overall.

A sponsored walk took place early in the summer term and was followed by the Puppy Show. Col. J. McLaren and Tom Fitzalan Howard judged a good entry. A feature was the presentation of a new prize for the best working hound of the previous year's entry. This handsome trophy was given by Mr and Mrs Williams in memory of Paddy Cullinan, founder and first master of this pack. We are deeply grateful for this.

The Great Yorkshire and Peterborough Shows covered Jeff's arms in rosettes including at the latter a championship and three first prizes. Adequate thanks for unlimited hospitality again at Exton and the show is impossible, but we are deeply grateful. Our sincere thanks also go to Mr and Mrs W. Poole, retiring masters of the Sinnington, and to Mr J. Stacey, late owner of Farndale, to whom we are especially indebted for much friendly kindness. Finally it is good to have Simon Roberts now as a local M.F.H. with the Derwent.

Easter Term

The intake of recruits was under the care of UO CJ Rylands and Sgt NS McBain who gave them a good start. This added to the strong team already training 1st year cadets, UO WStF1 Baxter and UO RC Morris. The Contingent should benefit next year from the higher than usual standard reached.

Combined Cadet Force

CCF Inspection and the Falklands

The CGS, General Sir Edwin Bramall, accepted an invitation to inspect the CCF because he wanted to revisit Ampleforth where he had come as 2nd Lieutenant Bramall in 1943 to play cricket on two occasions against the 1st XI, of which the present Commanding Officer was a member. It was sad, but not surprising, that the Falklands crisis caused him to cancel his visit. He did this in the most gracious way by providing the best possible substitute, the QMG, Lt Gen. Sir Paul Travers, an Ampleforth parent. He also had the kindness to send a telegram which arrived during the afternoon of the Inspection:

Personal for CO from CGS. Sorry that I am unable to be with you today. I know that the substitute will have quite as good an innings as I could have had. With best wishes for a successful day.

Dwin Bramall

General Travers did have an excellent innings; the organisation worked smoothly and the cadets did very well. In a most charming letter afterwards he said (among other flattering things):

On my flight back to Northolt I thought of all sorts of things I might have said to the boys, but had I said them I suspect I might have kept them there until midnight. Suffice it to say that they are fortunate to learn the elements of service and leadership in such excellent surroundings at the hands of such dedicated instructors. Friday's performance, both on parade and in the field, was quite splendid, and I would be grateful if you would pass on to them my thanks and congratulations.

So the Falklands crisis brought us the pleasure of receiving this very senior and distinguished soldier. It took several ex-cadets into the fighting line (2 Lt Hilarion Roberts was badly burned on the Sir Galahad) and prevented General Bramall from coming to us. It nearly prevented the Pope's historic visit to this country; in the event many boys who listened to General Travers' address heard the Pope's in York 3 days later. Perhaps the crisis and the successful outcome helped to bring home to us all the truth which was well expressed by a 4th century writer: "Qui desiderat pacem praeparet helium". The CCF cannot be said to be preparing for war, but it aims to play a small part in the practical preservation of peace.

Easter Term
FIELDDAY

The Basic Section completed Part I of the APC with the Drill Test and a large scale Orienteering exercise in Wass Forest. The CTT exercised and tested the bulk of the 2nd year cadets in the Duncombe Park grounds. Their main work was Fieldcraft, but they also had the important task of preparing their own lunch of Compo Rations.

The Senior Course, Long Range Patrol Course, and the Signals Section combined to carry out Exercise Siberia north of Gillamoor. SAS troops, captured on a raid into Russia (World War III), escaped from a prison camp in Siberia and had to get supplies of ammunition and explosives from hidden dumps and destroy a vital bridge. All the time the Death Watch Cossacks were pursuing them and communications for both sides was provided by the Signals Section. Tactically the exercise was of limited value, but as a test of map, compass and radio work it was excellent.

SUMMERTERM

The training was mostly in preparation for the Inspection. The Guard of Honour was trained by the Commanding Officer, RSM Baxter and UO Morris, the Guard Commander. It is a tall order to bring 24 cadets, who have done almost no arms drill, up to a satisfactory standard in 4 weeks, but this is what has to be done each year, and this year’s Guard reached a very satisfactory standard. They were supported by the Band under SSgt Sparke; they had been trained by Mr Simon Wright.

The RA Troop added solemnity to the occasion by firing a salute for the inspecting Officer with their 25 pdrs in the Bounds. The Signals Section as usual provided communications so that everyone was well in the picture about the Inspecting Officer’s whereabouts; under UO Hill they have achieved a good standard of training and are active on the Schools’ Net. The REME Section under SSgt Adams continue to work on our long-suffering Landrover.

The Basic Section Circus was the culmination of a competition which had been going on all the term between 6 Army 1 RN and 1 RAF Section of 1st Year Cadets with a junior NCO in charge of each. The Section led by Cpl D. Chambers eventually won. The Circus was under joint-Section control; UO Wells was the organising cadet under the general direction of Lt Cdr EJ Wright; 2nd year Army cadets staffed the various tests.

The one term Adventure Training course which allows most cadets to have some experience of Expeditions completed its training with a 48-hour exercise; the Inspecting Officer was able to see the 4 groups of cadets making their final preparations before setting out for a week-end hike.

SUMMERTERM

The training was mostly in preparation for the Inspection. The Guard of Honour was trained by the Commanding Officer, RSM Baxter and UO Morris, the Guard Commander. It is a tall order to bring 24 cadets, who have done almost no arms drill, up to a satisfactory standard in 4 weeks, but this is what has to be done each year, and this year’s Guard reached a very satisfactory standard. They were supported by the Band under SSgt Sparke; they had been trained by Mr Simon Wright.

The RA Troop added solemnity to the occasion by firing a salute for the inspecting Officer with their 25 pdrs in the Bounds. The Signals Section as usual provided communications so that everyone was well in the picture about the Inspecting Officer’s whereabouts; under UO Hill they have achieved a good standard of training and are active on the Schools’ Net. The REME Section under SSgt Adams continue to work on our long-suffering Landrover.

The Basic Section Circus was the culmination of a competition which had been going on all the term between 6 Army 1 RN and 1 RAF Section of 1st Year Cadets with a junior NCO in charge of each. The Section led by Cpl D. Chambers eventually won. The Circus was under joint-Section control; UO Wells was the organising cadet under the general direction of Lt Cdr EJ Wright; 2nd year Army cadets staffed the various tests.

The one term Adventure Training course which allows most cadets to have some experience of Expeditions completed its training with a 48-hour exercise; the Inspecting Officer was able to see the 4 groups of cadets making their final preparations before setting out for a week-end hike.

The most junior cadets (those who joined last January) were tested by RSM Crumble and Cpl Gray of 9 CTT in Drill and WT and other members of 9 CTT under Capt. Noutch conducted a Tactics Course which gave a demonstration of a Section Attack through a haze of coloured smoke using borrowed SLRs and a GPMC. It was vigorous and realistic.

ROYAL ARTILLERYTroop

At the beginning of the Spring term 1st Regiment RHA, who have given us much help from their station at Topcliffe over the past three years, left for Germany. We wish them well in their new posting, and look forward to contacts with their replacements, 49th Regiment RA. In the absence through injury of our immediate artillery advisor, Sgt Minton (9 CTT) the training was largely directed by UO JAL Peel. On Field Day we visited Leeds University O.T.C. by kind permission of the Commanding Officer, Lt Col Walpole.

In the Summer term Staff Sergeant Eteson (Leeds UOTC) came most Mondays to supervise training, assisted by UO Peel, Sgts R de Netto and N Hyslop, Bdr C Hyslop, D King, T Murphy. He also brought three 25 pdr Field Guns for the Annual Inspection. On that day rounds were fired to welcome the Inspecting Officer on his arrival and also during Field Gun race at the end of the afternoon. We are grateful to Leeds UOTC for all their help.

NULLI SECUNDUS COMPETITION

The Chairman of the Joint Cadet Executive at the Ministry of Defence, Colonel John Sutro, was president of the Board, assisted by Major JD Lacy, R Anglian, and Captain TM Nicole, 4/7 RDG. The Competition took the usual form: Inspection, Lecture, Discussion, Instruction, Command Tasks, and Planning Problem. Of the 12 candidates UO TW Sasse came first—a Naval cadet last won 9 years ago— and was awarded the Nulli Secundus Cup. UO J Jansen won the Royal Irish Fusiliers’ Cup for the best cadet in the Army Section. Two other prizes were awarded: the Eden Cup (the best cadet in the RAF Section) to UO M Young. And the Armour Memorial Prize (best 3rd year cadet) to Cpl PD Johnson-Ferguson.

ROYAL NAVAL SECTION

Now that the Section has had three years operating the new syllabus, training is running more smoothly than previously, and the great majority of second year cadets passed Naval Proficiency.

It is unfortunate that Ampleforth is far from any Naval base, and it is therefore hard for us to be in close contact with the Royal Navy. However, our two Chief Petty Officers have done excellent work for us: CPO Ingrey will be continuing as our Area Chief, but unfortunately CPO Healy from our Parent Establishment at Leeming has just been drafted elsewhere. His very firm but fair handling of cadet instruction will be much missed. Thanks to both Chiefs we have been able to spend far more time out of doors, making particularly good use of the Lake.
On Field Day the Senior Cadets went to RAF Leeming for instruction in firefighting and then went on the assault course at RAF Catterick, while the first year cadets performed creditably in the orienteering competition.

However, the highlight of the year was undoubtedly the Annual Inspection. We escaped the stranglehold of jackstay building and demonstrated sailing and raft building on the Lakes. Moreover, we were delighted to see Under Officer Sasse deservedly win the Nulli Secundus competition. For much of the year he was our only Cadet Senior Rate, and this makes his success all the more pleasing.

More cadets than previously have volunteered to continue in the Section next term. This would not have happened had not the year as a whole been a great success.

F.M.G.W.

RAF SECTION

The section flying continued throughout the Easter term on Thursday afternoons when the weather permitted, most cadets having now flown in the Chipmunk.

Flt Sgts Torpey and McKeown continued their excellent programme of instruction lectures and initiative exercises and one ingenious orienteering episode succeeded in baffling Justin Sasse who got lost in the woods. However, Justin's continued enthusiasm in the section has gained him promotion to corporal and he is now in charge of the RAF stores!

Flt Lt Roy Johnson, our liaison officer from RAF Newton, saw on his last visit a successful escape and evasion exercise culminating in the building of a raft and a short sail on the lake.

For our Field Day visit we were the guests of the RAF Regiment at Catterick where we enjoyed a full and extensive program of shooting simulation, assault course and a firefighting display where we watched the flight crew being rescued from a burning Vulcan bomber—a very reassuring performance.

We were grateful for the help we received from the RAF mountain rescue team in perfecting the techniques of rescuing an injured pilot who had parachuted into a forested area. The exercise impressed General Travers at the Annual Inspection.

Warrant Officer Malcolm Young left this year and I would like to thank him for his excellent, thorough and reliable work throughout his time with the RAF section, culminating in his winning the Eden Cup. Warrant Officer Simon Ambury also left; he is to take up a career with the Royal Air Force. I wish him well.

This year saw the retirement of Flt Lt JB Davies as officer in charge of the RAF Section. He has given many years to the service and a great deal of his time unselfishly. I would like to thank him on behalf of the Section for all his good work.

His retirement coincided with the promotion of FO P Brennan to Flt Lt who will now run the Section.

P.M.J.B.
The main service projects have continued to be CCF instructing, work in Bransdale for the National Trust, and Community Service (especially at Welburn Hall Special School). A new development has been the establishment of a Life-saving Course for the RLSS Bronze Medallion, instructed by Mrs SC Fox, attended by six cadets. Three cadets are also working towards the Gold Mountain Rescue service with the Leeming Team.

The majority of the above activities, together with the Skills and Physical Achievement sections, were pursued entirely in the cadets' leisure time. We are very grateful to the many members of staff and members of the armed services who have supported us.

The following were presented with certificates at the Annual Inspection (Silver Level):

UO D. Coreth; S/Sgt N. Hyslop; Sgt T. James; Sgt N. Torpey (RAF); A.B. A. Brennan.

SHOOTING

The results of competitions since the last Journal:

.22":

Stanisforth: 16th out of 81
Country Life: A team: 4th
B team: 47th out of 196

.303":

Skill at Arms Meeting at Strensall:
1st in Falling Plates Competition
2nd in Application, Rapid and Snap

A team went to the Schools' Meeting at Bisley, but performed disappointingly. This was largely owing to lack of experience; it has been very difficult to get on to the Strensall Ranges which are used extensively by the TA most weekends. There are better prospects for 1983 because the rebuilding of the Strensall Ranges is now complete and the new match rifle is expected to be available. C.J.W. Rylands was a most hardworking captain and the members of the team spent a lot of time on the 30m. range, but that could not make up for too little practice on an open range.

ACTIVITIES

MONDAY ACTIVITIES

This year for the first time, Monday Afternoon Activities have been organised on a slightly different footing, with the introduction of a semester system, whereby boys opt for activities twice rather than three times a year. The total number of weeks in each semester was approximately the same.

During the spring/summer semester, the cooperation of Common Room and Monastery made it possible to offer some nineteen supervised activities to boys in their second and third year and above, some 230 boys in all.

Cooking is proving ever-popular and it is a source of great regret that it is not possible to accommodate the large number of applicants each semester. Typewriting too, which was offered for the first time this year has a growing waiting list of enthusiastic applicants.

Other activities ranged from Art through Photography to Table Tennis, from our regular Police Course to Community Service in the villages, an option, alas, which suffers from a paucity of volunteers which is difficult to understand.

None of these activities would prove possible were it not for the enthusiastic help offered so unsparingly by Monks and Lay Staff.

IV FORM THURSDAY AFTERNOON ACTIVITIES

Since last autumn term every boy in his first year is encouraged, term by term, to pursue one of some twenty-six extra curricula activities each Thursday afternoon.

The options range from Arts and Crafts various to Badminton and Soccer. Or from Cooking and First Aid to Fly Tying and Typing.

This fostering of such wide interests would not be possible without a most generous voluntary Staff support. Thank you to our many volunteers.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

This was an exceptional season by any standards both in the quality of the lecturers and, in reflection of this, the number of members who attended. The first lecture of the year was given by Professor Rosemary Cramp, Professor of Archaeology at Durham and, unquestionably, the finest mediaeval archaeologist in Britain. Her brilliant talk gave a crisp summary of the archaeology of the early christian north and included much of her own work (in particular, her recent excavations at Jarrow). The lecture was followed by a valiant defence by the professor against some fairly unorthodox questions from members.

The second lecture of the term rivalled Mr Smiley's cannibalism lecture in gruesomeness, and was inevitably the most popular. Dr Keith Manchester, accompanied by several boxes of assorted bones and skulls, which had met
In January 1982, following a meeting and report submitted at the end of the previous term, Community Service became an optional curriculum-based activity for Tuesday, Wednesday and Friday afternoons. The housemasters were asked to approach boys who may be interested in CS work. Two boys, Carl Dyson and Simon Hume, showed interest and have been involved since that date. Though in some ways the small numbers have been a disappointment and have limited the extent of our work, this has to a certain degree been compensated for by individual treatment and concern.

On Wednesdays we have attended and helped with the running of the Senior Citizens Day Centre in the Ampleforth Village Hall. This was begun last year and is still running successfully, a meal being cooked and provided by the monastery kitchen each week. Items of entertainment on the agenda have included an impressive slide show of Iceland by Mr and Mrs Spence, an excellent concert of Christmas carols by the Ampleforth Singers, a concert of Victorian music hall songs by Mr Simon Wright, Mr David Lowe and Mr Peter White (joined in and very much appreciated by the senior citizens), and various afternoon outings to the surrounding countryside.

On Tuesdays we have shared our time between working with the children in St Hilda’s primary school and helping with improvements to the Village Hall. The work with the children has been particularly interesting and has involved reading exercises, group projects and games activities. On Fridays we have been mostly involved with decorating, gardening and visiting the elderly and the sick.

Another development in our CS activities has been to keep up links with various projects in York now that the Rovers have cut down the scope of their involvement. On a number of Saturday afternoons we have visited elderly people living on their own in York, a home for the blind, the sick in hospital, as well as taking out a number of children with whom we work in cooperation with the Social Services. Our efforts have received the much and welcome support of some boys involved in the Duke of Edinburgh Award scheme. These have also been helpful in maintaining links with Wellburn School for the Handicapped.

One unfortunate change has been the scrapping of the Borstal Camp this year owing to lack of support from the boys in the upper school. However another most significant and certainly very rewarding development in the scope of our activities has been our involvement with younger children in cooperation with the Social Services. This has led to us running two children’s camps this year. One was in March and was run for a weekend at Redcar Farm hostel. There were eight children and seven helpers, including Don Sellars from the Physics Dept., Simon Hume and Carl Dyson from St Thomas, Dinh and Nam (the two Vietnamese living with us in the monastery), and Tricia Searson from Ampleforth Village. For a first attempt it went very well and included visits to St Alban’s Centre, the White Horse and the Junior House film.

Our next camp was hopefully to be at Romanes house, now vacant after the completion of St Thomas. Unfortunately it was so severely vandalised that it would have taken a great deal of work to bring it up to scratch, only to be left vacant once again when the camp was over. Fortunately we were offered a Residential Centre in Danby Fryup near Whitby. Though not ideal (being in a rather isolated spot on the moors), nonetheless it was more than adequate (the catering by Mrs Hodgson and Linda being particularly good), and it provided a five-day holiday for a dozen children who would not otherwise get one. We had outings to Whitby, Lightwater Valley and the North Yorkshire Railway, and all enjoyed themselves. We have run a bit low as regards funding the project,
COM乌UNITY SERVICE CONFERENCE MAY 8—9 1982

A small group from Ampleforth, myself and Simon Hume from St Thomas together with Br John, went to this year's HMC Community Service Conference at Windmill House, Alvechurch near Birmingham. It was a residential weekend conference held during May and attended by some seventy representatives of the students and staff from twenty schools. The aim was to explore and share experiences and problems of Community Service—in a way particularly important for Ampleforth, trying to revive its own small-scale but much varied CS activities.

The conference opened at 11 o'clock on the Saturday morning. After a welcome and introductory talk we divided into six groups. The 'ice-breaker' session of group discussion was based on community service experience with a particular view to organisation. The sizes of the various schools operations varied from 6 to 120 students. Apart from problems with fund-raising and transport one of the students raised the point that in many schools CCF and CS work were alternatives, causing a shortage of numbers which meant that some ‘volunteers’ were not as keen as might be hoped.

After lunch a student from Uppingham gave a very interesting and impressive talk on his work with Mother Teresa's sisters in India. After this Fr Waters of Radcliffe School showed a film of Mother Teresa's work—something of which we have all heard but about which most of us know very little. Eton gave us an insight into its work with a very impressive slide lecture originally put together for internal CS recruitment. Harrow and Blundells also delivered a talk on their activities.

Later in the evening each group prepared and acted out a short role play on an aspect of community service, with the aim of making people think through their project as well as for entertainment. On Sunday morning the Ampleforth party had to miss the group discussion on areas of service and available resources in order to attend Mass. We returned to a very interesting talk on aids for the disabled given by Stamford. An open forum discussion was held in the afternoon. Many varied subjects were brought up, ranging from recruitment plans to insurance difficulties to the cooperation with comprehensive schools in CS work. The conference then concluded with a brief summary talk assessing the key uses of the weekend.

Carl Dyson (T)

ACTIVITIES

THE DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society is now in the hands of Fr Anselm, though whether they are capable or not remains to be seen. Some uncertainties inevitably arise under the change of leadership, but conditions are now settled on the new task and we look forward to a period of growth. The President, under pressure from the librarian, agreed to experiment with a smaller chamber, thus solving a number of problems: among these were the problem of furniture moving (and putting back), the number of persons using the Library for study, which at times in recent years has exceeded the number present at the debate, and the problem of creating a sufficiently 'compressed' atmosphere to bring about good debating pressure—a smaller room being as valuable to us as the small chamber was (in Churchill’s view) to the House of Commons. So we have been meeting in the old St Aidan’s Common Room at the north end of the Study.

We did not manage to reach the starting block for the Mace competition (an omission which will be attended to), but made up for it by joining the English Speaking Union for a public speaking contest in York in February: one of our teams came second, but the other one didn’t. The conditions were unfamiliar, but the experience was worthwhile: a considerable attraction was the involvement of six boys rather than a mere two which is all that the Observer includes. We also took a car load to a public debate organised by Quakers in York on pacifism. We provided a seconder for the less pacific view, and other speakers on both sides. Perhaps surprisingly, the pacifists lost. It seems that to get out and about, and to involve as many boys as possible in external activities, will be a useful contribution from debating to education: but of course this does not let us off building the foundations. Here work needs to be done, for there is some danger that boys will be tempted to imitation—often very well—without realizing the crucial importance of the matter, the skills of driving a point home, and the vital need for preparation. It is clear that debating is (like everything else now) a special interest, the occupation of a small number of the keen, a pursuit for the enthusiast: numbers have long been low and there seems no point in dreaming of past throngs. There is still room for the magic of rhetoric, the spell cast over listeners by the shaper of what we may rightly call well-chosen words, the marvellous effect a skilful speaker can have: and not necessarily a good man either, for against a Churchill may be set a Hitler. As the ancients knew full well, this is not simply a gift, of gold on the lips and not necessarily a good man either, for against a Churchill may be set a Hitler. As the ancients knew full well, this is not simply a gift, of gold on the lips or honey on the tongue: it is an art, whose skills fall into discernible categories which can be identified, learnt and finally absorbed. These and similar thoughts led to the setting up of a speaker's course for the Third Year: it was an encouragement that the average attendance (90%) was little less than the numbers at the Debates themselves.

It is true that a tower must have good foundations if it is to grow high: it is clearly on this principle that previous Presidents were not wasting their time, for several Old Boys have done well in the debating world, and at present Christopher Wortley (D 79) continues the line by enjoying the Presidency of the Oxford Union, and we salute him.

Subjects debated during the year were varied. There were circumstances in which we would fight for Queen and Country (For 10, Against 21, Abstained
with Peter O'Toole's *The Stuntman*. It was mystified as slowly stunts and reality mixed together and truth became an elusive commodity.

The *Raging Bull*, an uncompromising Oscar-winning study of a man who is his own worst enemy, both shocked us and, through Scorsese's skilful direction and DeNiro's ferocious acting, left us in little doubt that professional boxing is a blood sport. An end of term showing of *O Lucky Man* was much enjoyed though many members were puzzled by its depths and underlying themes. The Summer opened with *My American Uncle*—a tantalising illustration of a theory to explain human motivation—live action cross-crossing with lectures and visual aids—excellent, intelligent French fun from Renais. The *Chronicle of Anna Magdalena Bach* was a triumph of cinema and music but almost entirely missed by the Society. The *Long Good Friday* finished the season and was much enjoyed.

The Society offers its grateful thanks to the team in the Cinema Box without whom it would sit in darkness and to the Committee: William Micklethwaite, Chris Murray and Patrick Scanlan.

(President: Fr Stephen)

**SUB-AQUA CLUB**

For the second year Mr Kevin Lee, a British Sub Aqua Club instructor has examined members of the School club and eighteen have passed all the basic theory and the pool training, and some of the open water training. Those in the group were: J.H. Price (B), C.F. Swart (B), D.H.H. Jeffreson (B), A.J. Ord (B), J.A. Wauchope (C), J.J. Nelson (C), M.G. Toone (C) and R.E.O’G. Kirwan (E).

Conditions in Fairfax lake were good earlier in the summer but the heavy rain from the big storms made the water rather cloudy later on. But there was also a dive at Pond Head (Fosse Reservoir). Conditions at the coast were bad and planned dives had to be cancelled on more than one occasion. More adjustable buoyancy life jackets have been acquired as these have become a standard part of the divers equipment rather than S.L.J.s (Surface Life Jackets). The Club is now equipped for all the diving which is likely to be done at school during term time. Diving experience in the sea depends on the private arrangements which members make at home or on holiday though S.B.T. Constable-Maxwell (C) and J.A. Wauchope (C) were diving together at St Abbs Head, East Lothian last summer and again this year.

(President: Fr Julian Rochford O.S.B.)

**VENTURE SCOUTS**

Membership of the Unit has risen to 21 in the course of the academic year, which is near the maximum for practical operation.

The committee for the Christmas term, James Golding (chairman), Nick Wells (secretary), James Wauchope (treasurer) and Edward Robinson continued in office for the Easter term, at the end of which a new committee was elected for the summer: Edward Robinson (chairman), Adrian Wells (secretary), Andrew Lazenby (treasurer) and Peter Kerry. This committee was re-elected at the end of the summer to serve for the coming Christmas term. Fr Alban continues for the time being to act as Venture Scout Leader.
The Unit met for coffee and planning regularly on Tuesday mornings. In the Easter term the most regular practical activity was canoe training in the pool and in the summer term it was sailing at the lake; the latter was made possible by the kind help of Mr Vessey. Various factors, such as transport problems, staff availability and other commitments of members frustrated numerous attempts to arrange special events or expeditions, but a few did take place very successfully: Mr Brennan kindly led a potholing trip in the spring and Mr Duncan a sea canoeing day in the summer. The Unit also organised, with Fr Richard, the senior House sailing competition at Scarborough, which eventually reached completion after several abortive attempts in the face of impossible weather conditions.

In the Easter holidays a small but ambitious group set out with Fr Alban and Mr Duncan for a camp in Scotland. We based ourselves, along with the Sea Scouts at the Scottish Scout Activity Centre at Lochgoilhead, on Inveraray and there enjoyed some mountaineering and sailing. The highlight of the camp, however, was a four-day tour of some of the best canoeing rivers of Scotland under Robin Duncan’s guidance and with the secure backing of his expertise. We paddled on The Tay, the Gour and on two sections of the Findhorn. Some, not least Fr Alban, had unpleasant moments in as well as on cold and difficult water, but the experience as a whole, with its exciting and its quietly beautiful moments, was much enjoyed by all.

In the Easter term three members of the Unit attended a County Venture Scout Leadership day in York. The Scout Association’s Venture Award was gained by Fergus McDonald, Martin Blunt and James Golding in February and by James Wauchope, Nick Wells, Edward Robinson and Andrew Lazenby in March. We congratulate these members and hope to see some of them receiving the Queen’s Scout Award in the coming year.

GEOGRAPHY/GEOLOGY EXPEDITION TO ARRAN—SCOTLAND

The ‘A’ level courses in Geography and Geology entail a certain amount of field work. Six first-year ‘A’ level students (Benedict Bates, Patrick Butler, Timothy Gilbert, Charles Hadcock, James Moore-Smith, Richard Weld Blindell) and our party leaders Mr and Mrs Brennan took part in an April field course on the Island of Arran in Scotland. Before we left Mr Brennan gave us each an introductory circular from the ‘Loch Ranza Field Studies Centre’—the organising body—which stressed that the course was hard work but rewarding.

On Saturday the third of April, two days after the end of term, we set off from Ampleforth picking up two members of our party on a somewhat hazardous journey to York (courtesy of Mr Crowdy), from where we took the first available train north. As we approached Glasgow what had been a hot, spring day degenerated into a typical drizzly Scottish afternoon, and on arrival in Arran the rain had set in. We were met by the field expedition leaders (under whose guidance we were to be for the next five days) from whom we learnt that we were with three other parties: two from London and one from Scunthorpe studying Biology, Geography and Geology respectively. Our journey across the northern mountainous half of Arran from Brodick on the east coast to Loch Ranza on the north west was memorable with the bleak, yet majestic, countryside unfolding before us. We managed to catch glimpses of groups of red deer as we drove on through the rain.

Sunday morning saw the beginning of the field work and we were out in the field by 9.45. The geologists studied the Palaeozoic ‘Dalradian’ metasediments and observed the effects of the northern granite on the surrounding country rock at the time of intrusion. Glacial deposits in the Glen Catacol valley offered an opportunity to learn and recognise the various minerals present in the rocks on Arran.

We measured the angle and direction of dip of the sediments along the coast—this enabled us to plot the axis of the catacol synform (downward fold) that was formed by the intrusion of the granite mass in the Tertiary.

On Monday we studied the Ordovician sediments and igneous formations at Samox. By noting the order of occurrence of these sediments we estimated the position of the Highland Border Fault—this was a difficult concept to understand owing to the apparent absence of further evidence. The direction of alignment of pebbles in a conglomerate were recorded and later we used this information to work out the probable direction of the flow of the river that deposited them. We studied the structures in the fine grained old red sandstone of the Devonian era and visited an old banytes mine, worked in 1919.

The third day produced misty, wet weather in which we climbed a muddy track over the hills on the northern tip of the island. We reached the shore and studied the Carboniferous strata, (calciferous sandstones, limestones and coal measures), starting with a basalt lava flow of the calciferous sandstone series. Here a succession of flows could be seen—one on top of the other—exhibiting laval characteristics such as gas bubbles on the upper surface. We then moved on to the sandstones exhibiting honeycomb weathering and strange coloration due to differing oxidising environments—probably due to a change from lagoonal to sub-aerial deposition as the lagoon evaporated. The limestones contained many fossils including Rugose corals, Crinoid ossicles and Brachiopods, they also showed a red colouration due to the leaching from the overlying Permian sediments. The coal measures simply showed interbedded siltstones and fine sandstones with structures known as slumped bedding due to oversteepening of the surface on which they were laid down. The Permian sediments showed examples of trace fossils; these were infilled burrows indicating terrestrial animal activity.

The last two days of field work consisted of a study of the igneous intrusions along the west coast and a mapping exercise that made use of all we had learnt over the previous week.

The knowledge that we acquired of one of the world’s ‘classic geology sites’ together with an efficiently run schedule and a friendly, welcoming atmosphere at the Loch Ranza Field Centre ensured a most enjoyable trip—backed by the fact that we were working with others of the same interest. We would like to thank the organisers for their hard work especially Mr Brennan who was a constant source of useful and cheerful information.

J. Moore-Smith
After more than a year of planning and training the second Ampleforth Arctic Norway Expedition set off from St Thomas' house on Saturday 10 July. The journey North to Lyngen took five days travelling through Norway, Sweden and Finland, a journey of over 1200 miles cooped up in the vehicles 12 hours a day. Finally reaching Lyngseidet, the end of the road, literally as well as metaphorically, we had to wait another day for a boat to take us to 'Ytere Gamvik', where we were to set up base camp. This 3 hour journey up Lyngen fjord, crammed into a small fishing smack, along with all our gear, was, however, worth waiting for. To our left, sheer cliffs towered over us to well over 2000 ft, cut occasionally by small steep sided valleys, created by glaciers which have now long since retreated back up to the high central block of the peninsula. To our right, across the fjord, high mountains rose out of small islands, and their snow slopes and ice caps glinted in the evening light. Nor was our base camp an anti-climax after such dramatic views. Bounded on three sides by large mountain peaks and on the fourth by the sea, the valley boasted steep tree-covered slopes and fast flowing mountain rivers. To the South East, between two large peaks, just out of sight, was the glacier, several square miles in area, and surrounded by a magnificent jagged ridge.

To begin with the weather was perfect. The temperature was around 70°F, and there was a slight cooling breeze. However this couldn’t last and it didn’t. Of nine days at base camp four were spent sitting out a storm in our tents, while the wind and rain drove against them with seemingly unending ferocity. The winds were at times over 60 mph, over force ten on the Beaufort scale, and the rainfall was over two inches a day. In the end, the only person to get anything out of the storm was Paul Brennan, whose three weather stations had some interesting data to record. Every morning and evening, even at the height of the storm, two people, chosen by rota, would trudge down to the sea shore and then up the cliffs to a height of 350 ft to record the rainfall, temperature, humidity and windspeed, before returning to base camp to take readings there.

Apart from the weather stations various other technical and scientific projects were undertaken. These included the mapping, by Martin Blunt, of Ytere Gamvik the area around the base camp, and also of the glacier and the jagged ridge surrounding it, and a cursory geological survey of the outcrops to the North West of base camp. However plans for a party to conduct a 24 hour weather survey on the glacier were stopped by the bad weather.

One of the major aims of the expedition had been to achieve some worthwhile mountaineering objectives. Despite the bad weather this aim was fulfilled, we climbed all the peaks we had aimed to climb. Two days however stand out as being exceptional. The first of these days was overcast, with the rain barely holding off, and indeed we hardly left the camp in very high spirits. But the expedition seemed to have gathered a momentum of its own by this stage, and after climbing two peaks of about 2500 ft, the decision was made to go along the ridge to 'Stor Glaten' at 4000 ft, the highest peak in the area. The slopes were steep and boulder strewn, a characteristic of all the Lyngen peaks. The slow steady trudge up this scree was rewarded by a magnificent view on all sides. To the South were the 'Lyngen Alps', to the North the grey expanse of the Arctic Ocean, with the bulk of 'Bird Island' brooding sullenly out to sea. To the West was Lyngen fjord and to the East, 4000 ft below us, was the road where the vehicles were parked. To cut short the long walk back we decided to slide down a steep snow slope off the ridge. While over half of the party ended up tumbling down the slope on their backs, some did manage to stay on their feet, and everyone agreed that it was an excellent way to end the day. The second day was similar in respect to the weather, but different in every other way. It was the day when we achieved our most challenging objective, Peppertind. Our 'Assault' on the mountain had been postponed for five consecutive days due to bad weather and this was our last day at base camp. We had set out with the sole aim of venturing onto the glacier, and it was only after we had trudged half way up the glacier that we finally decided to press on to the end. The party split up, with those going up Peppertind, Fergus McDonald, Andrew Lazenby, Peter Kerry, Chris Verdin, led by Richard Gilbert and Paul Hawksworth, taking two ropes, leaving the other 15 members of the party all tied on to one rope. The ascent party soon achieved their first objective, the ridge and had their first good look at the route confronting them. The ridge, graded very difficult by a previous university party fell away steeply on both sides. The way up was by large steps, each about 20 ft high. Only one of these rock steps caused any serious difficulty, when the ascent party had to rope up in an exposed position. By the time they reached the top it was 9.00 pm and the weather seemed to be closing in. After only five minutes on top they turned back and retraced their steps back to the col. At the edge of the glacier, the party met up with Chris Belsom and John Morton, the expedition doctor, who had been delegated by Gerard Simpson to wait for them. A celebration then took place, a brew of tea, and their emergency rations disappeared before camp saw them again.

To wind up our stay at base camp, we ceremonially burnt all the rubbish and all our spare meths before beginning the walk out. Although only 7 miles, this was a formidable task for it was 7 miles over tough terrain including 2000 ft of height to be gained, while carrying packs of 70 lbs. After 3 hours we were all glad to return to the vehicles for the first time since arriving at base camp—no more need to worry about the meths or food running out!

The scenery on the journey down was as spectacular as any we had seen in Lyngen. Travelling down the Arctic highway we saw the best of Norway. The steep sided fjords and high mountains bounding them, and the small fishing villages with brightly painted houses. Five days of leisurely travelling brought us to Oslo, having spent afternoons in Tromso and Trondheim, Norway's second city. In Oslo, having seen the large maritime museums, we spent our last afternoon in Norway with lunch at the home of Andrew Palmer, a senior British diplomat, which was, we all agreed, an exceptional way to end an exceptional expedition.
THE JUNIOR HOUSE

Officials for the Spring/Summer Terms were:

Monitors: TJ Baynham, EA Aspinall, HIJ Gilmore, JAW Gotto, APT Jolliffe, IA Lyle, CEF Morris, MA O'Leary, RAH Vigne, DC Holmes, GFJ Farrugia, FCI McGonigal, JA Fernandes

Captain of Rugby: TJ Baynham
Captain of Cross-Country: DC Holmes
Captain of Cricket: APT Jolliffe
Captain of Swimming: JA Cowell

Sacristans: PDR Aveling, GFJ Farrugia, JEH Vigne, JS Leonard, LP Kelly/JP Kennedy

Bookroom: FCL McGonigal, DJ Seagon/JW Beatty, JN Cadogan


Postmen: CR Cohen, JL Hunt/NA Derbyshire, PA Thompson

Art Room Monitors: AJ Dales, RDC Meehan

Schola Headboys: JAW Gotto, MA O'Leary

At the beginning of the summer term our nurse, Miss Mary Prattley, left us after three years of faithful service, and returned to hospital nursing. After a considerable pause, during which Matron coped heroically on her own, the nurse’s place was taken by Mrs J. Cantrill. To both of them we give every good wish in their new work.

The dominant impression of these two terms is one of lively activity, for which the hours of the day are simply too short. Pressure for an early start bubbled frequently to the surface and issued in the form of orchestra practises or training runs for the cross-country team before breakfast. Also, by contrast to the general tendency in the Church, Mass before breakfast proved popular, and the daily morning Mass in the sacristy, now fitted out as an oratory, was always well attended. This somewhat diminished attendance at the evening Mass, but there was still usually a large enough congregation to have some singing, accompanied by flute, clarinet, oboe or recorder, according to the availability of the instrumentalists in the house.

Internal building renovations continued steadily, according to the availability of the Procurator’s hard-pressed labour-force. The Art Room and Lecture Theatre were completed before Christmas. Then began work on rooms for the teaching staff, and the attic near the trunk-room now boasts three pleasant study-bedrooms, complete with shower and kitchenette. During the summer term the lighting in the chapel was re-designed and re-equipped, making use of a generous gift from Mr McNair. At the end of the summer term work was beginning on the new laboratory and changing-rooms.

EXHIBITION

The weather was kind and cruel by turns. We were still in the period when we thought that this summer was going to be different from every other summer. We had begun having meals outside in the garden at the end of the Easter term, and by this time could hardly envisage a rainy day. So on the Saturday families were invited to bring their picnic lunch over to the lake, where the Scouts would top it up with soup. The result was a combination of Glyndebourne and Brighton, great conviviality of swimming, hampers of food and popping corks. Only when contingents from the Upper School began to swamp the Junior House party was it possible to move over to the traditional tea on our terrace, before moving into the final performance of Treasure Island before a packed audience.

At the prize-giving in St Alban Centre the concert (reported elsewhere) was barely over before thunderous rain began to drown the Headmaster’s voice as he congratulated the three successful entrance scholars to the Upper School, James Gotto (Knight Scholarship for Classics), Darragh Fagan and Colin Corbally and as Fr Abbot presented six Alpha prizes, 24 Beta One prizes and 35 Beta Two prizes, not to mention prizes for art, carpentry, music and handwriting. When the electricity failed too the inaudible speeches were sensibly curtailed, and we all repaired for lunch to the Junior House. Somehow 300 people fitted in somewhere on the ground floor, but the parents’ cricket match had to be abandoned—seemingly more to the sorrow of the fathers than of their sons!

Next day the sun again shone pleasantly for an outing to the Butlin’s Centre at Filey to compensate those whose parents could not be present.

EXPEDITIONS

Regard for chronology insists that the annual expedition to the Crowtree Leisure Centre on the Careers Day of the Upper School be first mentioned. As usual it was a great success; the whole house went and played a bewildering variety of sports, not to mention pouring 10p pieces into machines for Space-Invaders and other such games. In the morning a lot of time was spent in the pool, enjoying the wave-maker, while in the afternoon activity centered on the skating-rink, and the ice was seldom without its sprawled and prostrate Junior House body.

Pride of place however must go to the visit to York to meet the Pope. As everyone knew that the Pope was coming to England to meet the Junior House, there was slight puzzlement that he should want to do it on York Racecourse, but we were glad that by this means he managed to meet some other people too. Problems of keeping together on the walk from the station 102 boys of varying pace were largely solved by using our much-photographed banner (devised and executed by the head monitor), WE LOVE THE POPE MORE THAN TOTTENHAM HOTSPUR. One must admit that it was slightly less successful on the way back, and several boys had the useful experience of getting separated and finding their own way to rescue. The two-hour wait in the Bank Holiday sunshine was spent with great merriment; there was plenty of grass for running around, plenty of lunch-packets for distribution, plenty of raillings to make
climbing-pens, plenty of paper to tear up as confetti (in the end the wind would have prevented it reaching the Pope), and even quiet corners for playing bridge on the grass. When the Popemobile arrived we waved the banner furiously and got a cheery wave from the Cardinal too.

After Exhibition we had our own version of the Mount Grace Walk, sponsored to buy hearing-aids for deaf children in Lincolnshire. After Mass at the Lady Chapel we set out on the 22-mile route scrupulously marked the previous day by Mr Duncan. It was the perfect weather, neither too hot nor too cold, so that the moors and valleys were looking their best. By the time matron greeted us with lunch in Hawny churchyard the crocodile was pretty extended. The leaders ran much of the way and clocked in at Ampleforth after 4½ hours, having included a swim in the Rye and a detour for orange-juice to the ever-welcoming house of the Warracks in Rievaulx. Others overcame various hazards, such as a misplaced red arrow, and one group was cheered triumphantly in at the end of supper, as it staggered proudly up the bank after what must have been about 30 miles on foot.

The next weekend Mr Roberts, Tim’s father, again kindly invited a dozen of us to his boat on Windermere, and we had a very pleasant and instructive time sailing in varied winds. Just to be classed as an expedition could be a most successful barbeque at the Lake which concluded a very happy visit of the St Mary’s Hall Cricket team. Rain prevented any cricket, of course, but otherwise everyone enjoyed entertaining a very friendly set of boys—even those who camped in the wet garden to make room for them.

MUSIC
A great deal of musical potential has been realised since those early days of the Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiastic Christmas Carol Service, when the Junior House Strings played Mozart’s Ave Verum. The Junior House Orchestra (leader, Abe Lyle) played at the end of the Easter term, and more confidently at Exhibition. It comprises 35 players drawn from all years, and has a full range of instruments, including double-basses, horns and timpani. The Junior House Singers, numbering nearly sixty members, has shown a marked improvement. From a loud and enthusiasm...
A dreamy, thoughtful character, he never managed to square up to the rough, rebellious image he had of himself; Sam showed very well his waverings and half-heartedness. The fire might have been put out by the Town Fire Brigade, captained by Tim Baynham, with his immaculate suit and a shrug of the shoulders, even though he never left his computer; but it can hardly have been helped by the bubble-gum-clogged sluggishness of one third of its members, Mark James, who was always slightly slower on the draw than his mates. The Women's Police, led by Inspectress Julian Fernandes, might have done better, had they not fallen to the charms of Arthur. The Mayor, with his machine-gun fusillade of instructions and blackmail (Ben Warrack), came off worse still; having organised the abduction of the Aunt by the Boy Scouts (Commissioner Christopher Quijano and Otter James Allen), he was soon brought to justice and stripped of his chain of office. It was only sad that, after all this success, Arthur did not return to his coy childhood love, delightfully played by John Kennedy.

The cast and audience obviously enjoyed both evenings, and rapturously expressed their thanks to the three producers, Chris Weaver, Crispin Rapinet and David Evans, and to matron for all her help with the costumes.

(Treasure Island)

Peter Dewar writes:

As the sun-drenched audience, after rather too good a tea, took their seats for the third and final performance of Treasure Island, many of us, I suspect, would have been inclined to doze off if given half a chance. However, the sheer enthusiasm and vitality of the Junior House Players not only kept us all awake, but enthralled and delighted us for the next sixty minutes.

The stage was set with a huge painting of Treasure Island Bay, surmounted by the first 'Union Jack' (i.e. pre-1801 —and without Ireland)—typifying the attention to detail that was present throughout. It was flanked by a rather awesome skull and crossbones and supplemented by a menacing skeleton upon the piano, which jangled ominously.

The casting had been done with flair and imagination. Young Alistair Boyle played Jim Hawkins with increasing confidence and conviction, and the ebullient Squire Trelawney was played jauntily by Timothy Baynham. But pride of place must indeed go to Long John Silver, played splendidly and confidently by Sam Bond, who visibly warmed to the part and was a worthy successor to Tom Baker who was, until recently, playing at the Mermaid Theatre in London. These three roles were all very demanding, both in terms of learning required as well as their effective presentation, and I do congratulate them in particular, along with all the supporting cast, both in front of as well as behind the scenes.

There was both humour and pathos, including some delightful touches such as Billy Bones’ gaffe in clutching at his heart on the right-hand side of his chest—(biology teacher please note)—and the drum of the CCF being used for percussion, to the undoubted horror of any RSM. The songs were catchy and, after some initial nervousness, were delivered with gusto; and the rough-and-tumble of the stage fights was made all the more realistic, as only schoolboys can do.

It was a splendid performance and Robert Louis Stevenson would surely have given full marks to everyone concerned with its production and presentation, not forgetting Mrs Brenda Hewitt, who mastered it.

But no review would ever be credible without a note of criticism—yet the only criticism I can find to make, was that no ice cream was available in the interval on that hot and sticky afternoon.

(SCOUTS)

Scouting during the spring term was organised on the basis of a rota of activities. Most people therefore, in addition to the occasional visit to the lakes, managed to master the art of abseiling down the sheer cliffs hidden away at the back of Monks’ Wood, as well as developing their canoeing skills in the warm waters of the S.A.C. swimming pool. The moleatcher’s cottage was used as a base for pioneering projects: all sorts of bridges and derricks were constructed, some across the cold and murky waters of the brook.

Hiking was the other activity of the term, and in addition to patrol hikes for which each patrol organised their own six-mile trek, there was the major outing of the term to the Pennines. The first day was memorable for the fascinating caves we explored and for the way in which seven hours of continuous rain penetrated even the stoutest waterproofs. The night was spent at Ingleton Youth Hostel, where we almost managed to dry the forty sets of sodden clothing before setting out on a cold clear morning to climb Ingleborough.

The summer term kept the lakes in full use. Canoeing, swimming and raft-building, and the construction of an aerial runway over the lake supplemented the usual Sunday activities. In addition there were two major outings. The first was to Kirkdale for a weekend camp, in superb conditions, with opportunities to abseil down the stomach-turning cliffs and to explore a network of wet and muddy caves stretching 100m into the hill. The second outing was to the York Scout ‘Tamasha’, where hundreds of scouts from all over Yorkshire gathered at Strensall Army Camp to partake of the enormous variety of activities provided. The assault courses, climbing wall and shooting-ranges proved the most popular with our party.

The summer camp was again at Lake Bala in North Wales, and was enormously enjoyed both by the thirty scouts and by the faithful scouts, whose help has been so invaluable this year. The weather was fine until the end, when a wet day effectively sabotaged the packing-up operations. There was plenty of canoeing, both on the still waters of the Lake and in the more challenging and exciting mountain river and weir nearby. There were also three very successful mountain walks, plus a testing experience when much of the party got lost; the final climb was up Snowden, followed by an exciting descent along the west ridge in a thunder storm and torrential rain. Any spare moments were filled in by fiercely competitive site-developments by the individual patrols, each vying with the others to construct from wood and string (no nails allowed) more and more ambitious tables, wash-stands and even arm-chairs. In the end the patrol
competition was won by Dan Holmes' patrol closely followed by Julian Fernandes'.

GAMES

The rugby record, so disastrous for the autumn term, seemed set to continue in the same vein, with a heavy defeat to St Olave's in the first U.13 match of the term. The Under 12 team went down to Pocklington too, though in an exciting match in which, largely through the efforts of Tom Nester-Smith and Nick Derbyshire, we pulled back from Pocklington's sixteen-point lead to finish at 16-10. Later on both Under 12 and Under 11 teams handsomely beat Nunthorpe, and the battered Under 13 team ended their season by triumphing over Ferens House, Durham.

In Rugby Sevens we were not too successful, in spite of some skilled play by Giles Balmer and Tim Baynham, failing to win our pool either in the Gilling or in the Pocklington Sevens. The Under 12 Sevens at Hymers were disappointingly cancelled.

The cross-country season made up for many of the wounds of the rugby. At the instigation of the captain, Dan Holmes, pre-breakfast training runs soon started, with up to a quarter of the house challenging for the teams. After this narrow defeats at Barnard Castle were disappointing; we soothed our disappointment by reflecting that their course was too short for us. It is hard to say which of the other matches was the greater triumph, to beat the redoubtable Howsham at both Under 13 and Under 11 (reputedly their second defeat in twenty years) or in the quadrangular match against St Olave's, Ashville and Silvianes to come second in the Under 12 and win the first six places in the Under 13, thus completing our counters before any of the opposition got home. Outstanding runners were Tim Baynham and Daniel Holmes in the Under 13, David Graham and Daniel Jackson in the Under 12, and altogether a very strong team at Under 11, led by Ben Warrack.

The cricket season started well, but finished somewhat disappointingly with the cancellation due to waterlogged pitches of our last two fixtures. However the boys who made up the side played well, and this led to keen play throughout the house. In theory nearly all the team could bat, but there was nearly always a collapse of three or four quick wickets. However several players should be noted: Giles Cummings proved to be a competent opening bat, his 59 not out against Durham being most memorable. Giles Balmes also proved very strong, with innings of 22, 24, 20, 27. David Seagon too improved and moved higher up the batting order as the season progressed. Tim Baynham was perhaps the unluckiest, failing to shine in matches although showing a great deal of talent throughout the season. To the bowling both Charles Thompson and Giles Balmer made fine contributions, progressing as the term continued. Unfortunately the batting was not as good as it should have been, especially in the later games.

Results:

v. Ashville
(A) draw: JH 106 all out (Baynham 29, Balmer 22) Ashville 81 for 7
v. Ferens House, Durham
(H) won: JH 146 for 4 (Cummings 59 not out, Andrews 26, Balmer 24)
Durham 26 all out (Balmer 4 for 5, Thompson 4 for 11)

v. St Martin's
(H) draw: St Martin's 95 all out (Balmer 6 for 15, Thompson 4 for 27)
JH 82 for 9 (Balmer 30)

v. St Olave's
(A) lost: St Olave's 149 for 3; JH 58 all out
v. Pocklington
(H) won: Pocklington 64 all out (Balmer 6 for 21, Cummings 3 for 12)
JH 65 for 3 (Balmer 27 not out)

v. Gilling
(H) abandoned: Gilling 136 for 8; JH 52 for 5

v. Barnard Castle
(H) lost: JH 81 all out (Seagon 27)
Barnard Castle 63 for 3

In the Durham Six-a-Side Tournament we set out once again to defend our title and trophy, this time with a B-team as well. In the first-team competition we were knocked out in the semi-finals by Red House, whom we had defeated in the finals last year. In the B-team competition Charles Cohen showed great qualities of leadership, and the team remained unbeaten throughout, beating Ascham B-team in the final.

The following played for the Under 13 team: Hon ATP Jolliffe (captain), GL Balmer, JGB Cummings (colours), MB Andrews, EA Aspinall, TJ Baynham, RAH Vigne, CR Cohen, DC Holmes, IA Lyle, DJ McKearney, DJ Seagon, CFE Thompson, NA Derbyshire.

Cancellation due to weather and other reasons deprived the Under 12 team of all but one match, against Sir L. Jackson's, which we lost 53-41, both sides being all out.

A new development for the Junior House was athletics. Last year we had had a sports day; this year we had various internal competitions (the A-sets against the B-sets of PE; then the four suits competed, Diamonds winning under the leadership of Mark O'Leary). These were really selection matches for the Area Preparatory Schools Athletics Championships, held for the first time. In this first year only St Martin's, St Olave's, Terrington Hall and the Chorister School, Durham, competed. From the Junior House the following not only won their events but also achieved sufficiently high standard to be selected to represent the Area in the All-England Preparatory Schools Championships in London: Daniel Holmes (1500m), Mark Andrews (Long & Triple Jump), Giles Balmer (High Jump), Nick Derbyshire (Triple Jump), Ben Warrack (800m) and Alistair Boyle (High Jump).
The Christmas holidays were a time of change, so that when the Easter Term began, there were some notable surprises.

The partition outside the Headmaster’s room, for long the School dispensary, later the Secretary’s office, and more recently a duplicating room and general store cupboard, has been removed, opening up a surprisingly beautiful new Ante-Room, which has since been decorated and furnished.

The Staff facilities were also felt to be very inadequate, the old subterranean common room, besides being extremely cramped for the number of staff, having to serve several different purposes. For this reason it was decided to make it a marking and work room, with individual carrels for each member of the staff, and to turn the former Barnes dormitory, more recently the Library and computer room, into a joint common room for lay staff and monks, and to turn Etton dormitory into a dining room. Etton, Barnes and Bolton (the Secretary’s office), thus became an administrative and self-contained unit.

The Library, meanwhile, has moved yet again into still grander accommodation in the former Constable dormitory. It is a spacious and well-lit room, with a Wedgewood-like ceiling and elegant octagonal shape. The oak tables from the pavilion have been restored and polished by Mr Ward, the Thompson benches from the classroom gallery brought there, and the result is impressive.

All this was made possible by increasing the number of bunks, and so freeing space which would not otherwise be available. But bunks are popular, and we already had twenty-five: they have now increased to nearly forty. To complete the changes, the Honours Boards have been put up in the Gallery, which seems the natural place for them.

Our nurse, Miss Julie Lea, left us shortly after term began. We thank her for all she has done in the two years she has been with us, and wish her well for the future. In her place we welcomed Mrs Marie Thompson.

There were two holidays weekends this term. Most of the School went home with their parents. On the first holiday (6 Feb) Br Peter took the remainder on a walk from Oldstead back to the Castle via Coxwold, Newburgh Priory and Redcar Farm. On the second holiday (1 Mar), Fr Gerald and Fr David took those who were not out with their parents to the Army and Transport Museum near Beverley.

On 10 February, Mr George Spenceley gave us a lecture with slides on the survey work he used to carry out on South Georgia Island in the South Atlantic. We thank him for a fascinating evening.

A group from the Westminster Cathedral Choir School gave a concert on 25 March, reviewed below.

The health of the School was good throughout the term apart from a stomach bug in the middle of March, and we thank Matron and her staff for all their work.

On 31 March, the last day of the term, Mrs Saas suffered the tragic loss of her daughter Tina, who was killed in a road accident in London. To Mrs Saas, her husband Leonard, and all the family, we extend our deepest sympathy.

The School returned for the Summer Term on 27 April. The weather was very cold, wet and windy for the first fortnight of term, so the new Games Organisation which Mr D. Callighan had devised (three full-time cricket sets, with the rest of the School on a swimming-hockey-tennis-athletics rota) got off to a rather penitential start. Then the weather improved and remained fine until the first week of June, but thereafter was very variable, causing games fixtures, including the eagerly-anticipated annual Gryphons match scheduled for 27 June, to be cancelled. The changes in the weather may have been partly responsible for a sore throat and temperature infection, which had about half of the School through the Infirmary in the second half of May.
On 3 May, Captain Evans R.N. and Lt Stephen Philips R.M. gave us a talk on life in the Navy and Royal Marines, accompanied by two short films. We thank them for a most informative evening. The annual Puppy Show on Saturday 8 May was attended by more people than ever before. After the judging was over, about two hundred guests had tea in the Castle. Fortunately it was the first warm, sunny day of term.

There were several outings this term, more than usual in fact, so we did not go to Sleightholmedale for the first time in living memory. On the first holiday weekend (14 May), Fr David took a party to Redcar, while Fr Gerald and Br Peter took those boys who were not out with their parents to Ripon, and then to Fountaines Abbey for a picnic lunch, returning to the Castle after a shopping spree in Helmsley. The Feast of Corpus Christi was on 11 June. After the Mass and procession, we went to Scarborough for the day.

On 16 June, Mr Simon Scott arrived with sixteen mini-motorbikes and a magic maze. Two circuits surrounded with straw bales were set up on the Barnes pitch, with the maze alongside. The maze, one of only two in the kind in the world, is an inflatable structure, internally consisting of a series of tunnels and passages all interconnected by a narrow path, the whole thing being kept buoyant by an electric fan driven by a generator. Messrs P. and D. Callighan ran a well-organised rota by forms, which ensured that each member of the School had four rides during the time available (2-6 p.m.), the boys who were not riding motorbikes enjoying a tumble in the magic maze if they wished. A few spills accompanied the thrills—even Fr Adrian and several other members of staff were tempted into the ring! We would like to thank Mr and Mrs Scott and their team of seven helpers most sincerely for working so hard to give us such an enjoyable afternoon.

Fr David and Mrs Hogarth took a selection from the Third and Fifth Forms to the Viking Exhibition in York on 19 and 21 June. After morning Mass on the Feast of Saints Peter and Paul, 29 June, the Captains and the officials in Fr David's form went to Lightwater Valley for the day. Fr Gerald and Br Peter took their officials to the Boating Lake on 1 July. Our sincere thanks go to Matron and her staff for the delicious teas they always provide on these and similar occasions.

But undoubtedly the most auspicious occasion of the term was our day in York on 31 May for the visit of His Holiness Pope John Paul II. All the boys and many of the staff went. We were not alone, there being an estimated quarter of a million other visitors on the race course to welcome the Pope. It was a brave decision of Fr Adrian to take the whole School as many disasters might have occurred. But in the event the arrangements went very smoothly and only one boy failed to return at the end of the day. He was soon gathered into the care of the police and later collected, tired but not too alarmed. It was a baking hot day on the race course, once the setting for the execution of many Catholic martyrs, and there was a pleasant carnival atmosphere which helped to pass the time before the Pope arrived. We were in an enclosure to ourselves where we could relax and have a picnic lunch, having been ferried very efficiently by bus from the old aerodrome. The Papal helicopter appeared about 2.30 and was greeted with tremendous cheers. The Pope then toured the grounds in his 'Popemobile' and passed on two occasions within a few feet of the Gilling party. He delivered an excellent address on marriage and the family and, after a short service of prayer, set off for Scotland in his helicopter. The return journey to Gilling took some time but was not unduly exhausting, there being time to buy the occasional ice-cream and can of Coke on the way. We got back at about seven in the evening, very glad to have seen the Pope and shared in a small way in the remarkable triumph of his visit.

His Lordship the Bishop confirmed the following in the Chapel on 26 June: MJW Pickles, AG de Gaynesford, SP Fennel, TC Rohr, HD Umney, DJ Mayer, RA Burton, CJ Ghika, ETI Eyton, PCR Hervey, EJ Edworthy, JP Nesc, MP Swainston, RS des Forges, SP Richards and SC Verhoeof. The Chapel was packed with parents and relatives of the candidates, and it was a moving and happy occasion. We congratulate Paul and Barbara Taylor on the birth of a son, a brother for Joseph, on 22 March. The child was baptised Daniel Thomas by Fr David in the Chapel at a smaller but no less happy occasion on 27 June, the day after the Confirmations.

On 13 June, we welcomed Arnaud Thouny, a fourteen year old from Versailles, who spent three weeks with us improving his English. Towards the end of term, a new colour television was acquired for the use of the School and installed in the ante-room. New curtains were put up in the dining room, and some furniture from the late Countess Doreen de Serionne's house in Oswaldkirk was put into the Staff Common Room.

We extend our deepest sympathy to Trevor Robinson, whose mother died on 24 June.

We were very sorry to say goodbye to Eileen Smith, who retired at the end of the summer term after working on the domestic staff since Easter 1948. We cannot thank her enough for the inestimable amount of work she has done for us during all these years, and we wish her a long and happy retirement.

The Art Exhibition this year had the usual variety of pictures to choose from the Fifth, Fourth and Third Forms. P.C.R. Hervey and M.J.W. Pickles were awarded prizes for their work and I.A.A. Goodall won a prize for his improvement in the course of the year. In the third form L.A. Wales won the prize. In general Gilling artists seldom lack inventiveness or imagination. Any deficiency in accurate drawing is more than compensated for, in this age group, by brightness of colour and vivacity in design, and a collection of works is likely to show promise that in later years is not fulfilled. A.R. Macaulay, who won a prize in the second form, is unlikely to come in this category. His pictures of the sea and of boats and ships are executed with good colours and interesting compositions. Among others, S.C. Verhoeof, W.W. Foshay and H. Lorimer had work that shows promise for next year.
RUGBY

The 1st XV played seven matches in the Easter term, of which they won five, drew one and lost one. The team improved dramatically as the term progressed and managed to score 150 points for, while conceding 51.

HD Umney captained the side ably again this term, and, under his leadership, the team developed a spirit unmatched by many previous Gilling teams. The only match lost by the 1st XV was the first, against St Olave's, but it is only fair comment to add here that, by the end of this game, it was the sheer weight of size of the opposing team that accounted for this defeat. Both St Olave's and Pocklington have a far greater number of boys to draw their teams from at all age groups than most prep schools, and are therefore capable of fielding enormous sides. We lost to St Olave's 6-12 and drew with Pocklington 10-10. The experience of playing against such size, however, stood us in good stead when we faced our next encounters against parallel prep school sides. Bramcote arrived full of optimism, but returned home beaten 24-3, knowing that they needed to improve for the return fixture towards the end of the term.

Against Lizvane and Malsis Hall, the 1st XV reached its pinnacle and showed just how far they had developed as a team, and how skilful, ruthless and almost clinical they had become in their approach. By hard running, good rucking and neat handling, Lizvane were demolished 44-0, while in the first fifteen minutes against Malsis Hall, no Malsis boy touched the ball, and by half time they were 26-3 down. We went on to win 38-9. The two remaining matches were both won, 14-3 against a good Woodleigh team, and 14-4 against Bramcote, who were denied possession throughout the second half.

Special mention must be made of EJ Edworthy and SP Richards for their drive and commitment, and also of the improved self-disciplined style of play at half back between RD Booth and JR Elliot. The courage of PR Dixon and GH Watson was also noteworthy: though comparatively young, they coped with both their lack of experience and physical size very well.

The 1st XV coach, Mr D. Callighan, is to be congratulated on his achievement, and our sincere thanks are also due to his father, Mr P. Callighan, and Mr F. Booth, whose invaluable help and technical advice both on and off the field were of great assistance to coach and team alike.

The following represented the School:

The 2nd XV played three matches and won all three, scoring 56 points for and conceding only 3. Although these boys never achieved the standard of the 1st XV, they represented the lower half of 1st set rugby and were therefore well versed in most of the necessary skills. They defeated Bramcote twice (18-0 and 14-3), but reserved their best performance for the match against Pocklington, whom they beat 24-0.

CRICKET

The 1st XI played eleven matches of which they won three, drew three and lost five. This year's results were a big disappointment since, compared with previous teams, this team certainly had the potential to be as good if not better than the best produced here. Three factors were involved in the poor results. First, on hard, fast wickets, our batting was generally sound and very aggressive, but on soft wickets, which occurred frequently during a wet June, the team lacked the technical ability to adapt their batting approach and graft more defensively for runs. This will come with more experience. Secondly, the team became an early victim of overconfidence after our first results. By beating Bramcote by eight wickets and nearly doing the same to Malsis Hall, the team thought that, having got the better of two very strong cricketing schools, things could only get easier. They were surprised to have to learn the lesson—but learn it they did, thankfully—that at all levels of cricket, over a long season, things never get easier, but harder. Thirdly, the standard of some of the wickets we played on away from home did little to help the confidence of the team. Our three wins were all at home, and certain individual catastrophes which contributed to poor team performances in the matches played away were unavoidable in the circumstances.

Our bowling and fielding were some of the best ever seen at Gilling. The team was captained by EJ Edworthy, who always produced the same kind of
dedicated aggression that was evident in his commitment to rugby. Unfortunately, his own individual performance did not blossom until the latter stages of the term. HD Umney was a revelation as our main strike bowler. He took 36 wickets for 288 runs, and had a striking rate of 8.0. He is the fastest bowler seen at Gilling, and kept the ball so much up to the bat that 25 of those 36 wickets were bowled by dipping yorkers into the righthander, a delivery practically unplayable at this level. RD Booth attained the highest batting average, scoring 186 runs, a commendable feat considering he has another season to go. His wicket-keeping also showed signs of great agility and concentration. JR Elliot also showed that he has the ability to be an excellent cricketer, as did MP Swainston, the latter's form, like Edworthy's coming late in the season.

The results may have been disappointing, but the enjoyment and incredible spirit shown by the boys is stronger than ever, and at the Sports Prize Giving at the end of term, Mr D Callighan admitted that he had never enjoyed a term's coaching as much as this one. What he did not say is that the spirit of the team is largely due to his style of coaching, which combines good humour and discipline with the ability to convey the finer points of the game; there is no doubting the boys' respect for his qualities as a cricketer. If results are poor when the team spirit is so strong, there is no telling what might happen next year if the team recovers its winning ways.

The following represented the School:

Colours were awarded to RD Booth, JR Elliot and MP Swainston.

Training for Set Two started the day after term began. Neither the uncongenial weather of late April, whose bitter frosts persisted into May, nor a couple of early reverses in the field, abated by one jot their enthusiasm.

In the ensuing ten weeks, twelve games were played. Of these, three were lost, three drawn and six won. Unlike the experience of previous years, our bowling and fielding developed at a faster rate than our batting. Several abortive attempts were made before we found our ideal partnership in Hornsey and Bingham. From then on, confidence and stability were added to the competition at Hymers. After five tense and testing games, we won through to the final, only to lose by a few runs to Queen Elizabeth Grammer School.

The following represented the School in one or more of the matches:
SJP Fennell (Capt), RA Burton, THI Fattorini, SR Gillespie, WF Browne, JA Ellwood, TOCM Mansell-Peydell, TC Rohr, ETI Eyston, AG de Gunesford, JAA Goodall, RC Johnson-Ferguson, BT Blake James, and FJSJ Butler.

ACTIVITIES

Until January, Gilling boys had games on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays and free afternoons on Tuesdays and Thursdays. On these two afternoons, some boys had extra rugby or cricket practices, while some played golf or organised games of soccer. Some played table tennis or practised their musical instruments, and others read. Many, however, especially perhaps the youngest boys, found it difficult to occupy themselves profitably, especially when the weather was poor. So from January, Tuesdays and Thursdays became 'Activities Afternoons'. Various activities were offered by members of the staff, and boys chose two of them for a term.

The aim is not merely to keep the boys occupied but to give them the opportunity to try something new or to develop skills or interests which cannot easily be fitted into the rest of the week. We tried to offer as wide a range of activities as possible.

Some activities are more active than others. While the 1st XV and the Junior XV are having team practices, other boys are introduced to, and trained in, other sports such as swimming, badminton and golf. The youngest boys have the opportunity of receiving rugby coaching from the 1st XV coach, Mr D. Callighan. Others choose a recreational game of soccer or golf.

Indoor activities included making model aircraft or playing bridge or chess. Many boys opted for craft or carpentry. These practical skills ranged from weaving to pottery and from making cheese boards to making cuddly toys. Scottish dancing was an active indoor activity and the study of ancient history a less active one. Other boys used the time for getting on with their art or their computer programmes.

Though far from perfect during its first term, the system was sufficiently successful to ensure that 'Activities Afternoons' will continue at Gilling. We are grateful to the co-ordinator, Mr Hodgson, for his efforts.
MUSIC

At Gilling we now have numerous ensembles including a string orchestra, a wind band, a chapel choir, a junior choir and two brass and recorder groups. Most of these have featured in concerts during the spring term together with individual items from the boys. The standard of music-making is slowly improving, helped by the fact that there is a daily practice schedule for most of the School. The boys have been particularly patient and persevering in their practice in spite of the current pressure on practice rooms.

We were fortunate in welcoming to the School three musicians who gave a concert on 25 March. A varied programme was given by Patricia Cairns (violin), Simon Gay (counter tenor) and Andrew Wright (piano), ranging from the E major unaccompanied 'Partita' for violin by Bach to songs by Gerald Finzi. It was a memorable occasion and an excellent opportunity for the boys to hear professionals at work. Our heartfelt thanks go to these three fine artists for coming so far to play to us, and to Fr Adrian for arranging the visit.

A lunchtime concert was given by Mr Capes on 30 March. He played Schumann's 'Carnival', it was an optional concert but well attended by both boys and staff which reflected their enthusiasm for Mr Capes' playing. The recital was of a high standard and an excellent stimulus for the pianists in the School.

CARPENTRY

The woodwork for 1982 was very encouraging with commendable work from third, fourth and fifth year boys. III B all worked on identical projects—a key rack incorporating mortice and tenon joints, and book ends with dovetail joints—the best work coming from ESJ Butler and JM Simpson. A large variety of items were made by the boys in the fourth and fifth forms, with an excellent tray in oak made by RA Burton, book ends by RS des Forges and an oak stool by ETI Eyston. There is good work in progress by GH Watson (IIIA), who is making a beech stool, and a similar item by LA Wales. DOC Vincent (IVA) is making an oak coffee table. Carpentery on Activities Afternoons was well attended, BM Brennan and DEJ Wiseman being two promising carpenters.